Islamist Party Mobilization: Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS Compared, 1989-2014

Chuchu Zhang

Hughes Hall College

Department of Politics and International Studies

University of Cambridge

The dissertation is submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

September 2018

Declaration of Originality

This dissertation is the result of my own work and includes nothing which is the outcome of work done in collaboration except as declared in the Preface and specified in the text. It is not substantially the same as any that I have submitted, or, is being concurrently submitted for a degree or diploma or other qualification at the University of Cambridge or any other University or similar institution except as declared in the Preface and specified in the text. I further state that no substantial part of my dissertation has already been submitted, or, is being concurrently submitted for any such degree, diploma or other qualification at the University of Cambridge or any other University or similar institution except as declared in the Preface and specified in the text. It does not exceed the prescribed word limit for the relevant Degree Committee.

Islamist Party Mobilization: Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS Compared, 1989-2014

Chuchu Zhang, Department of Politics and International Studies

SUMMARY

The study aims to explore how Islamist parties mobilize citizens in electoral authoritarian systems. Specifically, I analyze how Islamist parties develop identity, outreach, structure, and linkages to wide sections of the population, so that when the political opportunity presents itself, people are informed of their existence, goals, and representatives, and hence, primed to vote for them. The study adopts and expands the Political Process Theory, and adapts it to address North Africa, a region in which such theoretical scholarship has until now not been conducted. In-depth case studies focus on two Islamist parties in North Africa — Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS, which both adopted the Muslim Brotherhood model, had charismatic leaders, and were both active on the political scene from 1989-2014, the period between their first electoral trial and their electoral participation after taking part in governance.

On the supply side, this study's main focus, are the key dimensions concerning the mobilizers — Islamist parties: their capacity to accumulate resources, and their approaches to ensure Islamic discourse is part of the political process. I analyze how these two elements interact with each other at those times when political opportunity is made available by those in government, whether through division among elites or in attempts to play party blocs off each other. The demand side looks at the parties' political appeal to citizen sensibilities through various Islamist agendas. By presenting Islamic discourse as a means to gather large numbers to their cause, the parties seek to show themselves capable of incorporating popular views into their agendas, and thus to give voters alternatives when the opportunity presents itself for them to vote against the government. I contend that in North African political contexts characterized by electoral authoritarian or resilient authoritarian systems, demand is largely guided by cautious party calculation of benefits and costs. Benefits represent a rejection of the regime and the potential to change the status quo (through economic improvement, citizen engagement); costs involve the potential loss of citizen rights and of social stability.

The cases of Ennahda and Hamas/Harakat Mujtami'a al-Silm (HMS) reveal that in responding to the constraints of electoral authoritarianism, which include controlled inclusion and informal tolerance as well as outright repression, the parties demonstrated efficiency in supplying Islamic debate, political locations of Islamic activism, and an alternative discourse to that of the regime. However, in doing so, they often failed to meet specific voter demands or expectations, or even to garner a protest vote. The study suggests that mobilizing Islamic politics served to engage the population and make the political realm culturally credible. Yet, the costs were very high,

affecting the parties' organizational strength, credibility, and capacity to create cooperative alliances, and even their ability to retain political control over the use of Islamic discourse.

Acknowledgements

Table of Contents

Chapter 1

Introduction

Almost three decades after the start of the Third Wave of Democratization (Huntington, 1991), North Africa experienced tremendous difficulties in getting rid of authoritarian systems. Interestingly, each time when the region experienced a real weakening in authoritarianism, whether in the form of top-down liberalization reform or bottom-up protest waves, Islamist parties rose concomitantly and seized strong positions to capitalize on political change. Such scenes took place in the 1980s and early 1990s as Tunisia's Ennahda, Algeria's Front Islamique du Salut (FIS), and Yemen's Islamic Action Front (IAF) each cut a striking figure in elections. After a short collapse in the late 1990s when most Islamist groups in the Muslim world witnessed what Schwedler (1998, p. 27) called "modest changes" or even sharp declines in vote share, the rise of the "Islamist vote" seemed to reappear in 2011 as the Arab Spring brought to power Islamist parties at the ballot box in several North African countries. North Africa thus appeared to be a region in constant flux struggling with democratization, with little opportunity to experience over time the role of Islamists in democratization. This thesis adopts the definition of democracy proposed by the American and Italian political scientists, Diamond and Morlino (2016, p. 21): a form of government which protects citizens' human rights, rule of law, free and fair elections, and citizens' participation in political and civic life.

To unveil the role of the "Islamist vote", I explore what Islamist parties really mean to the electorate and opposition parties accustomed to living in authoritarianism where lack of democracy is highly politicized (Lust-Okar, 2003, p. 1). Observation of party politics and elections in North Africa cannot be based upon the common assumption that they "are integrally associated with democratic political systems" (Tachau, 1994, p. xiv). Though superficially sharing institutions called "elections", the structure of rules in electoral authoritarianism differs dramatically from that in a democratic system where elections are freer because they are protected by the rule of law and pluralistic media. Yet, in the former systems where elections are controlled and manipulated, citizens can still reject the authoritarian regime whose misgovernment brings socio-economic and psychological grievances, and opposition parties including Islamist parties can cater to such demands by providing Islamic debate, political locations of Islamic activism, and an alternative discourse to that of the regime. This leads me to examine how citizens' demands and Islamist parties' interaction with each other in electoral authoritarianism change in different political settings.

The Questions Posed

The central question is: How do Islamist parties mobilize citizens in electoral authoritarian

systems? In unraveling the answer, two sets of questions arise regarding the two sides involved in elections, *the mobilized*, meaning the citizens, and *the mobilizer*, referring to the Islamist parties. The first is: What are the concerns of citizens in the particular political contexts of North Africa? Regarding the *mobilizer*, here lies the second question: How do Islamist parties mobilize people to vote for them in elections? As discussed above, Islamist parties often become the forces most likely to offer a substitute for an autocratic regime at the polls in North Africa. The study further examines the mobilization strategies adopted by Islamist parties, and analyzes their effectiveness and costs.

  I address these questions through an in-depth comparative study of two parties, Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's Hamas/Harakat Mujtami'a al-Silm (HMS). The central question of my research can thus be broken down into more specific sub-questions: How did Ennahda and the HMS survive and develop in responding to the constraints of electoral authoritarianism? How did Ennahda and the HMS adjust their programs and incorporate popular views into their agendas? Why and how did Ennahda and the HMS demonstrate different mobilization capacities in different time periods? Why and how did Ennahda become the biggest winner in the 2011 election after being excluded from the political scene for two decades, whilst the HMS, which had always been included in formal political institutions, lose much of its base around the same time? To analyze these questions, the research adopts the Political Process Theory, and addresses these theories in a North African setting.

    The issue being addressed here is whether the successful mobilization of an Islamist party is dependent on what it supplies to voters and what role it plays in society. The research is of value because it offers analysis of the importance of Islamist parties in North Africa specifically and critical theoretical insights about confessional party politics in general. Three main points emerge:

    First, the study sheds light on Ennahda's and the HMS' historical evolution, which forms the basis for comprehending their legacies of success and failure, as well as their current organizational dynamics, ideological orientations, and political agendas.

    Second, understanding the voting and mobilization in electoral authoritarian systems helps elucidate important theoretical concerns regarding elections and party politics. Until we explore the questions of whether citizens' voting decisions are outcomes of emotional sensibilities or meticulous calculation, and what exactly Islamist parties supply to get citizens to support them, we remain unable to fully understand the elections and the religious marketplace in electoral authoritarian contexts, and the democratization predicament in the region.

    Third, the research provides insights for policy-making regarding political reform in North Africa. By exploring "How do Islamist parties mobilize citizens?", and "Do Islamist parties always demonstrate strong mobilization capacity and why?", the study offers nuanced analysis around the institution of the Islamist vote, and its mythical power. It argues that Islamist parties

do not always demonstrate stronger mobilization capacity than more secular parties, because although Islamist parties often demonstrate efficiency in supplying Islamic debates, they often fail to meet specific voter demands or expectations due to their inability to strike a balance between party consistency and compromise.

In the following sections, definitions of the terms used in this thesis will be elaborated, followed by a justification as to why Ennahda and HMS were chosen as case studies, and an overview of the data collection method. A review of the literature addressing the region's party politics and the theories chosen, wraps up the chapter.

Clarification of Definitions:

Islamism and Institutionalized Islamism

While there are many definitions of the term "Islamism", many scholars agree that the term represents the interwining of religion and politics (Ayoob, 2005, p. 955; Roy, 2007, p. 57).

In this study, I define Islamism as an Islam-inspired ideology which reflects and infuses Islamic norms into politics and society. In the main, this research involves a particular section of Islamism which is termed institutionalized Islamism, referring to groups that embrace participation in formal political institutions such as elections. The other branches of Islamism, that adopt other methods, such as violent action, are not the focus of this study.

Social Movement Mobilization and Islamist Parties

Political mobilization is defined by Bealey (1999, p. 214) as "rousing masses of people both to express themselves politically and to undertake political action". The topic of political mobilization has mostly been explored by social movement theorists (Gamson, 1990; Obserschall, 1973; Tilly, 1978; Zald & McCarthy, 1987). However, as McAdam et al. (1996, pp. 35-36) note, one important deficiency of many social movement works is they avoid looking at mobilization through institutional means including elections. Like Wilson (1973, p. 8) who describes a social movement as "a conscious, collective, organized attempt to bring about or resist large scale change in the social order by non-institutional means", many social movement theorists focus their research on the movements' activities via informal participation (Gamson, 1990; Klandermans, 1995; Piven & Cloward, 1977).

Yet, it is not uncommon to see social movements, especially Islamist movements, utilize both institutional (e.g. elections, political parties) and non-institutional means (e.g. strikes, demonstrations) to realize their goals of Islamizing society. To grasp the essence of the phenomenon of Islamist parties, this thesis broadens the range of study about social movement mobilization while focusing on Islamist movements' mobilization through institutional means. In the research, I argue that Islamist parties have originated from Islamist movements; their creation and participation in institutional systems are key components of Islamist movements;

and the voting share they gain in elections is an important indication of Islamist movements' mobilization capacity. It is worth noting that Islamist parties derived from the Muslim Brotherhood tradition are characterized by the "party dualities" as described by Joffé (2017), meaning that a political movement or party focusing more on political action is often wedded to an original social movement that emphasized Islamic preaching and social engagement. Consequently, Islamist parties often demonstrate features of both political parties and social movements (e.g. using charity service as a means of electoral mobilization), especially when they are first created.

Political Parties and Islamist Parties

"Political parties" are a modern phenomenon, and intimately linked to other modern institutions such as elections, citizenship and rule of law. In general, reasons for political party formation can be classified into two types: (1) citizens' cleavages or strains; (2) institutional or political elements, such as "characteristics of the electoral system and centralization of the government", that expedite the emergence of new organizations (Redding & Viterna, 1999, p. 493). LaPalombara and Weiner (1966, p. 6) conclude that there are four features characterizing political parties: (1) organizational continuity, referring to a party's ongoing life-span after its founders pass away; (2) institutionalized connection between the party's organizations at the local and national level; (3) intention to seek governmental power; and (4) intention to seek support at the ballot box. In modern politics, political parties have several functions and impacts, ranging from ensuring "the regulated balancing of power and interests" as Habermas (1994, p. 7) argues, to acting "as appropriate structures for bridging the gap between state and society" as Held (1992, p. 20) contends. Based on the above, I define political parties as political organizations which represent certain ideologies and citizen aspirations, bridge society and state, and often compose government (and parliament).

Islamist parties belong to the broader category of political parties. Yet, they differ from their secular counterparts not only in that they adhere to specific religious ideologies, but that they strive for "advancing an Islamic way of life" and "serving the interests of the *Muslim Umma* (community of Muslims)" (Salih & El-Tom, 2009, pp. 1-2), intending to organize social, economic, and political life of citizens by Islamic principles and rules. Meanwhile, Islamist parties recognize the Qur'an and *Hadith* as a source of law or code of conduct. In other words, Islamist parties do not recognize a difference between ethics and laws, nor a distinction in their functions in the social, economic, cultural and political fields (Ibid). Moreover, Islamic values shape their approach to the mission of politics as they struggle to: (1) report and provide the truth in societies where information has long been suppressed; (2) achieve social justice and political rights; and (3) balance modern politics with the values of their religion and culture.

In this study, Islamist parties are defined as organizations which refer to Islamic

interpretations and commitments as an ideological base, bring discourses of Islam into the political arena, and participate in politics through elections. Apolitical Islamic associations (e.g. Algeria's *Al-Qiyam*), and religious organizations which refuse to engage in elections and insist on armed struggle as the only means of political participation (e.g. Algeria's Groupe Islamique Armé, GIA) are not the focus of this research.

Algerian HMS and Tunisian Ennahda as Study Cases

Tunisia, Morocco and Egypt witnessed a rise of Islamist parties taking part in elections in the early 2010s. By comparison, the Algerian Islamist parties' decline in popularity as an electoral force in the 21st century (Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA), 2002, 2007, 2012) appeared to be a distinguishing phenomenon, considering the FIS' landslide electoral victories two decades ago, and the remarkable vote share won by the HMS and MRI at the polls in 1995-1997. This study explores these phenomena by comparing the approach that Ennahda and the HMS used to link themselves to wide sections of the population, based upon the two parties' speeches, writings by their leadership, newspaper reports and party platforms. Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood (MB) and Morocco's Parti de la Justice et du Développement (PJD) are less useful for comparison with the Algerian HMS and are thus not my concern here. This is because they do not share the level of similarity with the HMS that Ennahda does, as both the MB and PJD emerged in monarchical systems, which had different electoral rules from party states (Lust-Okar & Jamal, 2002).

Indeed, scholars may argue that there are obvious dissimilarities between Ennahda and the HMS. For instance, Bourguiba's approach, inspired by the French and Turkish models, was radically secular if not inimical to religion. His Algerian counterparts, in contrast, drew on the Egyptian and Syrian experiences, which were careful not to alienate religion citizens, even if it set limits on the autonomy of religious institutions. Also, whereas Ennahda did not receive legal recognition until Ben Ali was ousted in 2011, the HMS has always been engaging in politics as a legal party. Moreover, the agency of HMS is more limited than that of Ennahda. However, I consider that these differences do not impact the comparison for four reasons. First, although Habib Bourguiba and Zine El Abidine Ben Ali did not take a friendly position towards religion, this does not mean that they intended to secularize the society and alinate the religion. Instead, as Rory McCarthy (2014, p. 733) argues, both Presidents relied on "Islamic references for legitimacy" and aimed to define and interpret Islam in their own terms. These obejctives did not differ greatly from those of Algerian Presidents including Ahmed Ben Bella and Houari Boumédiène who tried to monopolize religious symbolism and marginalize other interpretations of Islam by establishing the official ideology, Islamic socialism (Stone, 1997, p. 53). Second, although the tactics adopted by the regime towards Islamist parties differed in these two countries, both countries had authoritarian rules for a long time. This means that for a long

period, neither Ennahda nor the HMS gained the full freedom to operate and mobilize, and both parties had to learn to live with authoritarianism. The fact that both parties have long been responding to constraints in authoritarianism largely explinans why both parties have fallen into the same conundrum: how to strike a balance between making compromise to political elites and keeping the party's ideological consistency. Third, although there has been a decline of the HMS' organizational strength over the past two decades, the HMS' organizational structure was by no means weak when it was first created in terms of the party's size and number of branches, as it was composed of 40 branches in wilayas (provinces) and 916 offices in cities and towns in 1991 (Al-Ahnaf et al., p. 41). Fourth, the differences between the two cases do not overshadow their similarities. Rooted in the MB, both parties drew on the MB's experiences (Crethiplethi, 2015a, 2015b) of shaping a pyramidal organizational structure and adopting a multi-tier recruitment system. Both parties were run by individuals for years. Both parties participated in politics through electoral engagement. Both parties won seats through elections and had experience of participating in governance. Also, Members of both parties called themselves "moderate Islamists", as they generally rejected the use of violence and doctrinal reading of the scriptures. Additionally, both parties demonstrated considerable flexibility and made significant compromise over ideological concerns. More importantly, both parties were among the first Islamist parties ever established in Tunisia and Algeria, and still exist and play a role in the political scene today.

This comparative study may also be questioned for not comparing Ennahda and the FIS, another Algeria's Islamist party which shares similar experience with Tunisia's Ennahda as they both won a fair share in elections and then experienced harsh repression and exclusion. Yet, as the FIS has already been excluded from the Algerian political scene for almost three decades, there is a lack of data on the FIS in the period after 1991, which makes it difficult to measure and evaluate the mobilization capacity of the party in recent decades. Also, as the FIS was banned immediately after it won elections in 1991 and never got a chance to enter the government, the party cannot be used as a case to show how Islamist parties develop and mobilize after taking part in government. In a word, this research compares Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS due to the following reasons: 1) They are among the very few parties that exist from the 1980s and 1990s to the present day in Tunisia and Algeria; 2) They both have run for elections as opponent parties and have electoral mobilization after participating in governance; and 3) They both are the largest Islamist parties in their countries at present.

The time-frame for this research is 1989-2014, a period between the Islamist parties' first electoral trials following the political liberalization reforms in both countries and their electoral participation after taking part in governance. The study argues that Islamist parties find it more challenging to satisfy the electorate's demand, maintain their own consistency, and keep the promises they have made to supporters from various backgrounds after they start to dominate or

take part in the government's decision-making.

The Boundaries of the Literature

Literature on Islamist activism and mobilization benefit largely from general social movement and mobilization literature. Articles of Wiktorowicz's book *Islamic Activism* including Hafez (2004), Wiktorowicz (2004), and Robinson (2004) adopt social movement theories such as the political process model used by McAdam (1982), McAdam et al. (1996), Tarrow (1998), and Kriesi et al. (1992), but differ from social movement literature as they situate mobilization in religion (Mecham, 2017, p. 22). Scholarship on Islamist parties' electoral mobilization is dominated by two important themes. The first concerns the demand side of mobilization, examining who supports or joins and why. Scholars such as Farley (1991), Fuller (2003), Hermassi (1984), Roy (1994), Toth (2003), Waltz (1986), Pellicer and Wegner (2015) conduct research on the population segments that engage in and/or sympathize with Islamism. Toth (2003) and Fuller (2003) argue that an Islamist support base mainly consists of the poor and poorly-educated, who can easily be manipulated by religious ideas and attracted by charity services. Conversely, Waltz (1986), Pellicer and Wegner (2015) contend that Islamist parties' most critical backing is the well-educated middle class who pay close attention to politics and are drawn by their anti-corruption programs. Yet, none of these works observe Islamist parties' support base from a dynamic perspective. Therefore, analysis is sparse regarding how different social groups change their attitudes as their demands change, and as Islamist parties' networks, recruitment strategies, and discourse change.

When analyzing why people support Islamist parties, scholars focus on different reasons. Onis (1997)'s analysis of how Islamist parties challenge the established secular political order, Tessler (1997)'s argument that societal resentment drives individuals to support credible opposition parties against the government, lay important foundations for my development of the protest vote framework, as discussed in Chapter 2. Onis neither successfully explains why people are dissatisfied with the government, nor explains what they demand that can be supplied by Islamist parties. Although Tessler (1997) analyzes the immediate causes of popular discontent, he only emphasizes unemployment of the educated and inadequate housing, and overlooks citizens' psychological and religious demands. Drawing on this vacuum, this thesis refers to other works on Muslim votes such as Ayubi (1991, pp. 27-36)'s focus on citizens' demands for official respect of traditional religious values.

The second theme examines the supply side of mobilization, analyzing how Islamist parties exert an impact on the populace. Literature exploring this theme can be classified into two categories. The first adopts capacity building, sectarianism, or organization mobilization theories to examine one particular aspect of Islamist parties' mobilization, such as religious charity organizations' fundraising and services provision (Clark, 1995, 2003; Denis, 1994), mosque

mobilization (Parsa, 1989), professional associations and trade union organization (Fahmy, 1998; Wickham, 1997), the role of kinship networks (Denoeux, 1993; Leenders & Heydemann, 2012), ideas and discourse (Okruhlik, 2004; Wickham, 2004). Rather than examine one specific aspect of the supply side of mobilization, this thesis extends these works not only by analyzing various aspects of the Islamist parties' supply (e.g. discourse, leadership, networks, recruitment methods), but by explaining how they interact with each other in a dynamic way. The second category examines factors that affect the mobilization of specific political parties, such as Turkey's two Islamist parties, the Welfare Party (Akinci, 1999; Gulalp, 2001; Onis, 1997) and Adalet ve Kalkınma Partisi (AKP) (Kalaycıoğlu, 2010; Sezer, 2002), Egypt's Freedom and Justice Party (FJP) (Elsayyad & Hanafy, 2013; Farag, 2012), Morocco's PJD (Khan, 2012; Perekli, 2012), and Algeria's FIS (Chhibber, 1996; Heristchi, 2004). By comparison, fewer efforts have been made to compare different Islamist parties' mobilization. A prominent exception is Shahin (1998)'s rigorous comparison of the Islamist parties in Algeria, Tunisia, and Morocco, which examines their roots and dynamics, and the tenets of their ideologies from their creation to the 1990s. Yet, the work is limited in terms of time frames, and there is lack in comparative studies that analyze different Islamist parties over a longer historical period, or that include the changes since the Arab Awakening.

To date, some efforts have been made to bridge the demand and supply sides of the mobilization issue, or to examine how the mobilizers respond to the mobilized through generalizable theoretical frameworks based on empirical data. One prominent work is Mecham (2017)'s *Institutional Origins of Islamist Political Mobilization* which combines social movement theories with elements of grievance-based theories, and notices how Islamists may define politics in a way that Muslims demand. Yet, Mecham (2017)'s work mainly analyzes what political opportunities and contexts are favorable for the rise of Islamist groups, but does not discuss why and how certain groups can grasp the opportunity and achieve successful mobilization whereas the others cannot even if they enjoy the same favorable opportunities. The value of this thesis is to fill the literature gap by analyzing how different Islamist parties adjust their supply of assets according to voters' demands in particular political settings, namely how that affects their agendas, organizational processes, composition, operation, financial resource allocation, decision-making, and the impacts yielded by these factors

Moreover, the thesis aims to extend the literature on mobilization processes in Tunisia and Algeria, with particular focus on Ennahda and the HMS. To understand Ennahda in a broad setting, it refers to Murphy (1999)'s analysis of Tunisia's state empowerment methods which develops theoretical understanding of the relationship between economic liberalization and political change, Perkins (2014)'s introduction of Tunisia's socio-economic and political institutions, and Camau and Geisser (2003)'s analysis of the interaction between authoritarianism and social relations. All three works are sufficiently substantive and provide

important background on Tunisia's political history.

The emergence and rise of Ennahda's predecessor, Mouvement de la Tendance Islamique (MTI), in the 1980s did attract some academic attention. Hermassi (1984)'s surveys of MTI's supporters' profiles, and Waltz (1986)'s analysis of Hermassi's survey results provide a picture of who supported MTI/Ennahda and why in its early years. Allani (2009)'s article, "The Islamists in Tunisia between Confrontation and Participation" which examines MTI/Ennahda's relationship with the government, and Shahin (1998)'s Tunisian chapter in *Political Ascent: Contemporary Islamic Movements in North Africa* which unpacks Ennahda's organizational structures and ideologies are also useful sources to understand the party's history.

Ennahda's development in 1991-2010 is generally neglected in case studies of North African politics by both Western and Arab scholars, as Ennahda underwent frequent suppression, little information about it was available, and no one considered it more important than the other very minor Islamist parties.

It was not until Ennahda ascended to power in 2011 that it received detailed attention in academia. A prominent work was conducted by McCarthy (2015), which, based on field research in Sousse, draws out the complexity of the Islamic discourse as a political tool in the wake of its manipulation by Bourguiba and Ben Ali. Many other works analyze Ennahda's rise from various angles and stress different factors, including the leadership's efficiency in reorganizing the party's resources after the downfall of Ben Ali (Lynch, 2011), the party's hardline position vis-à-vis the vestiges of the old regime (Haugbølle & Cavatorta, 2011), Ennahda's organizational unity and efforts to mobilize rural voters in contrast to the fragmentation of secular parties and ultra-conservative Salafists (Churchill, 2011; Wolf, 2013), and adoption of the AKP model (Marks, 2017a). What these works do not fully provide is an explanation for the rise of Ennahda after being banned for two decades — why its organizational capacity proved resilient in integrating members who had been imprisoned with those returning from abroad, for example, and how it avoided the pitfalls of extremism. Also, most of these works only examine how Ennahda reconstructed itself in early 2010s, while offering little detailed analysis of its development during the decades when it was banned. It is only in more recent works, including Wolf (2017)'s and McCarthy (2018)'s, that detail on the party's ideas and grassroot activities in this period come to light, adding considerably to the field. By combining elements from these various studies, this thesis views Ennahda from a more comprehensive perspective by using the supply-and-demand model and connecting the early history of Ennahda with its revival after the Arab Awakening. As most works on Tunisia are written by Western scholars in English and French, this thesis draws on works written by Tunisian scholars including Ennahda members, such as the article of Mabrouk (2012), Minister of Culture under the Troika government, on the history of Tunisia's religious policies and the emergence of different religious currents, Zaalouni (2012)'s *Min Ayam Sizhiina Khaarizh Al-*

aswaar [In the Days of Imprisonment outside the Walls] which describes Nahdaouis' lives in Tunisia in 1991-2011, and works written by Ghannouchi (1992a, 1992b, 1993) as more primary sourcing. Compared to the Western works, Arab writers especially those who are political activists themselves have more access to data of Ennahda and provide invaluable evidence of party development. Author's interviews with *Nahdaouis* and Tunisian Islamists of other currents, newspaper reports, and party pamphlets, also contribute to the base of literature available.

This thesis draws on a broad field of literature for background knowledge on the political setting in which Algeria's Islamist parties including the HMS emerged and developed. A contrast of Julien (1964)'s study of French theories of colonization in Algeria and Trumbull (2009)'s description of how narratives of Islamic mysticism affected colonial intervention based on both Arabic and French sources help understand Algeria's colonization experience. Lowi's (2009) exploration of Algeria's economic governance, Werenfels (2007)' account of how the state works, and a former Algerian army officer Aboud (2002)'s French monograph on the military's structure, provide important insights into the nature of the regime, the FLN, and the military. Bouandel (2003)'s historical analysis of political parties' role in Algeria's transition, as well as Willis (2002a, 2002b)' two articles on party structure, typology of parties, and political parties' role and significance in the Maghreb region help illuminate the development of party politics generally in Algeria.

In terms of Algeria's Islamist parties, early works, the majority by Algerians (Addi, 1992; Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991; Chhibber, 1996; Denaud, 1997; Heristchi, 2004; Labat, 1995; Lamchichi, 1992; Mortimer, 1991; Zoubir, 1996) focus heavily on the FIS, which experienced a spectacular rise in 1990-1991 that stunned both Western and Algerian media and academics. Apart from the FIS, there is scant literature on other Islamist parties, even main ones such as the HMS, Mouvement de la Renaissance Islamique (MRI) or Movement du Rénouveau National (MRN), all of which had longer electoral experience and achieved important positions on the Algerian political scene after the FIS was banned. Willis (1998)'s analysis of MRI's political discourse, Driessen (2014, pp. 136-180)'s exploration of both HMS and MRI's moderation processes, and Hamladji (2002)'s examination of the interaction between the HMS and ruling elites go some way to filling this gap. Among them, only Hamladji (2002), an Algerian scholar who serves in the UNDP as Deputy Regional Director of the Regional Bureau for Africa, examines specifically the HMS through an empirical assessment of how its co-optation by ruling elites worked in Algeria. These works analyze the manner in which the parties fitted themselves into official political institutions in response to the regime's co-optive policy, and how this process affected the parties' positions and ideologies, but do not discuss in any detail how the parties justified their change of political discourse, or how such a change provoked disputes within the parties and affected their mobilization capacity.

Unlike their counterparts in other North African countries, the HMS-led Islamist coalition

failed to enlarge its support base in elections in the early 2010s, and thus attracted very limited attention in either the media or academia. The literature that does address this topic is primarily articles rather than books, and analyzes the decline of Algerian Islamist parties generally, including the HMS, from different perspectives, such as their fragmented structures (Ghanem-Yazbeck, 2014), professionalization and pro-regime positions (Khemissi et al., 2012, p. 553), failure to offer practical solutions to socio-economic problems (Marwane, 2018), citizens' fear about the recurrence of civil war (McAllister, 2013; Lazar and Nehad, 2013), and the state's rentier economy that alleviated citizens' grievances (Lazar & Nehad, 2013). Although these works offer insight into the HMS' decline in popularity, none of them examine the HMS specifically, and tend to be descriptive, rather than offering in-depth theoretical engagement. Based upon these works, as well as news reports, and authors' interviews with HMS members and Islamist activists of other currents, this thesis also refers to primary sources — original memoirs, party statements, party pamphlets, and works written by Algerian Islamists such as Nahnah (1999)'s literature. By observing the HMS' developmental trajectories since its creation and relating the case study to theoretical discussion, this thesis highlights the intricacies of the elements that affected its mobilization capacity that led both to its successes, and its decline.

Data Sources

This study is based on a combination of original field data, primary sources drawn from party records and electoral reports, and secondary studies produced in the two states themselves, as well as by area specialists. The study uses the data collected through my fieldwork in Algeria and Tunisia over a period of nine months in August 2015-April 2016. I conducted 130 interviews (72 in Tunisia, 58 in Algeria) with four groups of people: (1) 29 interviews with current and former members of Ennahda in Tunisia, and 15 interviews with HMS members in Algeria; (2) five interviews with Algerian political activists of other Islamist parties and religious groups, including those who are exiling in Geneva and Zurich, and five interviews with Tunisian religious activists of non-Ennahda groups; (3) eight interviews (four in each country) with journalists and scholars specializing in Islamist parties; (4) eight interviews (four in each country) with politicians with more secular agendas; and (5) 60 interviews (30 in each country) with voters from different age groups, genders, geographic regions, and educational and professional backgrounds. Interviews were conducted in Arabic, French and English. Each interview lasted around one hour. Many interviewees were interviewed several times so that emerging themes could be pursued later. To protect the identity of individual interviewees, I employ common Arabic first names for those who asked for anonymity

Primary sources adopted in the study, include (1) Algerian and Tunisian press reports, speeches of party candidates during electoral campaign published in Algerian newspapers such as *El Watan*, *Infor Soir*, *L'Expression* and *Le Soir d'Algérie*, and Tunisian newspapers such as

Le Temps and *La Presse*, as well as in overseas media such as *Al Jazeera*, *Jeune Afrique*, and *BBC News*; (2) announcements and electoral platforms of political parties; (3) party documents, histories, manifestos, and publications (print and web-based); (4) memoirs, biographies and other publications of political figures from within the parties, or associated with them; (5) government documents; and (6) surveys and opinion polls conducted by local and international institutes.

An important data source used in this research is surveys conducted in 2007, 2011 and 2013 by Arab Barometer, a research network supported by foundations including US-Middle East Partnership Initiative, BBC, and Qatar National Research Fund. The public opinion surveys it conducted reached over 1,200 people in Algeria and 1,190 in Tunisia aiming to discover the interviewees' religious attitudes, political attitudes, and evaluation of public institutions. Another data source is surveys conducted by the World Values Survey, an NGO supported by the Bank of Sweden Tercentenary Foundation, the Dutch Ministry for Education and Research, and the Russian Federation. Each of its surveys on Algeria in 2002 and 2014, and on Tunisia in 2013 used common questionnaires and reached over 1,200 people, aiming to study people's changing beliefs.

One important dataset adopted by this thesis is Turess[1], which is a Tunisian news service website which contains all articles of 45 Tunisian newspapers from 2001 to 2018. Sources for Tunisia also include Surveys of Tunisian Public Opinion published in 2011-2014 by the International Republican Institute, an NGO supported by the National Endowment for Democracy and Freedom House. Aiming to address citizens' concerns, each of the surveys used face-to-face interviewing methods and reached over 1,200 Tunisians. Socio-economic data of Tunisia including unemployment rates and inflation were accessed in Statistiques Tunisie. Additionally, the profiles of almost all parliamentary deputies published on the official website of Marsad Majles are conducive to learning about the activities of Ennahda members over the past three decades. Moreover, securing access to Ennahda's internal files including its brochures, conference briefing and mailing lists allowed me to make sense of the party's organizational structure and propaganda methods.

Among the sources for Algeria, the *Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne* was a useful resource, as it covers Algerian electoral laws, official electoral outcomes, information about the elected candidates of each political party in disparate constituencies, and voter turnout in every constituency. Two datasets for Algeria, Algeria-Watch and DjaZairess[2], are also helpful, as they allow access to all articles published by a wide selection of Algerian Francophone newspapers

---

[1] The database of Turess is accessible at https://www.turess.com/fr.

[2] The database of Algeria-Watch is accessible at https://algeria-watch.org/, and the database of DjaZairess is accessible at https://www.djazairess.com/fr/

including *El Watan*, *Infor Soir*, *L'Expression*, *Le Soir d'Algérie*, *Liberté*, and *Le Quotidien d'Oran*. Algeria-Watch is a German human rights NGO. Its website contains more than 10,000 documents from Algeria, including newspaper articles, working papers, magazine articles, and videos from 1998 to 2018. Yet, it selects only those relevant to human rights and therefore does not include all newspaper articles. DjaZairess is an Algerian news service website which contains all articles of 64 Algerian newspapers from 2001 to 2018. Socio-economic data of Algeria including unemployment rate and inflation can be accessed in Office National des Statistiques. Compared to Ennahda, the HMS is less open to observers and therefore its internal files are less accessible. I managed to access a few brochures which proved helpful to understand the type of political discourse it utilized.

It is worth noting that a challenge to analyzing Islamist parties' mobilization in electoral authoritarianism is lack of precise data to measure the parties' mobilization capacity. Electoral results, an important measure of party mobilization, are often questionable, as they can be falsified by ruling elites. Although this study does not assume that all information the results provide are true, it uses official electoral results as a reference. This is because other measures such as opinion polls conducted by independent institutes are generally lacking in autocratic systems, and because some of the information provided by official electoral outcomes reflects certain phenomena worth studying. For instance, the official electoral outcomes of Algeria show a dramatic increase in invalid votes over the past two decades, which is an indicator of certain electorate sensibilities (e.g. voters' distrust of both regime parties and non-regime parties).

Yet, I acknowledge that ruling elites may falsify the number of votes gained by Islamist parties to manipulate the electoral politics and ensure the regime party's hegemony. Hence, when analyzing the mobilization effect of Ennahda and the HMS, I also use other sources as references, in order to reduce errors. There are, for example, disputes about the exact number of votes gained by Ennahda in the 1989 election. Using various sources (Toumi, 1989; Burgat & Dowell, 1993; Willis, 2012), I find that Ennahda's vote share was likely to range from 15%-30%. Although it surely acquired much more votes than other non-regime parties, there was no hard proof that Ennahda's vote share outnumbered that of the ruling party, RCD.

In Algeria, it is not uncommon to hear Islamist parties complain about "fake electoral results". For instance, Abederrazzak Mukri, the campaign manager of the HMS-led Islamist coalition called Alliance de l'Algérie Vert's (AAV), claimed that "Islamist parties should be closely behind Front de Libération Nationale (FLN) in the initial tabulations" in the 2012 legislative election (Schemm, 2012). Although there may be no way of knowing the exact vote share gained by the HMS and other Islamist parties in each election, I find that the HMS' decline in popularity over the past two decades as shown in official electoral outcomes reflects the real picture after analyzing other sources.

For instance, my interviews with Algerian voters from different backgrounds shows that the

HMS' support base has declined significantly, as 16 out of the 30 interviewees mentioned that Mahfoud Nahnah, founder of the HMS, was well-known and his party was supported by many people they knew in mid- and late- 1990s, and that the HMS was supported by very few people in recent decades after Nahnah's death.

According to an opinion poll carried out two months before the 2012 election by *El Watan* and ECOtechnics of citizens from different ages, sexes and professions in 28 *wilayas* (provinces), the average support rate of AAV is 2%, which is much less than that of FLN (25%) and RND (5%). Another opinion poll conducted by the Youth Action Gathering (Rassemblement Actions Jeunesse, RAJ) and ECOtechnics immediately after the election of youths in the 18-35 demographic shows that among those who have claimed to have cast a vote, merely 4.7% have voted for AAV. This also shows that the HMS and other Islamist parties' support base has shrunk in the 21st century.

Methodology and Methods

By comparing the elements that have affected the mobilization of Ennahda and the HMS, the research adopts the "method of similarity" (Mill, 1843, p. 454), a comparative historical approach whereby one compares different cases which have the same outcome. For instance, although Ennahda and the HMS adopted different mobilization strategies, they suffered the same fate of having their electoral gain slashed after taking part in government.

The thesis primarily adopts qualitative research methods. I used semi-structured interviews, meaning that while a set of questions were covered in all interviews, I followed topical trajectories in conversation, enabling me to bring up new ideas and adjust my interview questions according to the interviewees' responses (DiCicco-Bloom & Crabtree, 2006). After verbal data were hand-written and then taped, I analyzed interview transcripts and categorized the data into theoretical concepts such as demands, political opportunities, organizational structure, and movement strategies.

The Structure of the Study

To fulfill the thesis objectives, the structure of the study focuses on the following: first, to explain how Ennahda and the HMS enable citizens to be informed of their existence, goals, and representatives, and hence, can be primed to vote for them when the political opportunity presents itself; second, to extend the argument on the parties to explain why some Islamist parties demonstrate stronger mobilization capacity than the others, and why some parties demonstrate stronger mobilization capacity on certain occasions than others; and third, to describe how electoral politics works in North Africa and what elections really mean to voters and Islamist parties. Further, it addresses the role of the parties in introducing and maintaining Islamist discourse as a vital element within the political sphere.

The thesis is chronological in form. Chapter 2 discusses the literature and debates surrounding voters' behaviors, electoral authoritarianism, and party mobilization as a theoretical background of the research, and proposes a demand-and-supply framework to address the research question. Chapter 3 provides a historical overview of the emergence of Islamist parties as part of the broader Islamist movement in Algeria and Tunisia, the early evolution of Ennahda and the HMS, as well as their interactions with the regimes before their first engagement in elections. Chapters 4 through 8 divide the development of Ennahda and the HMS into four stages and examine their electoral mobilization strategies and outcomes in each stage. Specifically, Chapter 4 tests the logics of the demand-and-supply theory through in-depth comparative studies of Ennahda and the HMS' first trial at the ballot box in 1989 and 1991. Chapters 5, 6, and 7 compare Ennahda and the HMS's mobilization during three key time periods: 1992-1998, 1999-2010, and the early 2010s. These three chapters focus on how the political landscape, government actions, and opportunities available for Islamist parties changed in the two countries, how Ennahda and the HMS adjusted their organizational structure, network building and movement strategies in response, and how the two parties' mobilizational outcomes varied. The concluding chapter discusses the generalizability of the model presented in this research and proposes implications that can be drawn from the analyses.

Chapter 2
Theorizing Islamist Parties' Mobilization at the Polls

A Heuristic Framework of Islamist Parties' Electoral Mobilization

To address the research questions, an explanatory and comprehensive framework has to be proposed. Drawing inspiration from the socioeconomic metaphor used in the work of De Witte and Klandermans (2000) on extreme right-wing parties in Flanders and the Netherlands, this study builds a supply-and-demand framework, but is based upon observation of North African political contexts. For this purpose, I adopt the Political Process Theory, and develop a structure suited to my research question and which takes forward the data analysis so that it enables generalization to other cases.

The mobilization process involves two important roles: the mobilizers and the mobilized. To understand Islamist party mobilization, that is, what the mobilizers supply and why, I seek to identify what the mobilized demand. An analysis of the context of electoral authoritarianism and the phenomenon of protest voting helps understand the demands of the mobilized in particular contexts, in this case, through the eyes and actions of the mobilizers. I argue that in electoral authoritarian or resilient authoritarian systems, citizens who cast blank votes, vote for non-regime parties, or refuse to vote at all, still wish to have their voices heard and through these actions, show they are demanding change. They are potential supporters of opposition parties including Islamist ones and constitute the demand-side of electoral politics in North Africa. At the center of the concerns of the mobilized are two issues: first, whether there exists a party that can reject the practices of the current regime and change the status quo, and second, what costs that party and its intentions may bring to voters. Meanwhile, it is important to analyze the mobilizers' opportunities to offer a program for change, intention and legitimacy to bring such change, and the capacity to compete with the ruling party in elections, the precondition for bringing about any meaningful shift in the political arena. By analyzing these dimensions, it becomes possible to evaluate the supply-side elements that affect mobilization outcomes.

The Demand Side: Voting in Electoral Authoritarian Regimes

Classical voting behavior theorists have observed citizens' voting in Europe and North America through three perspectives, namely the sociological model, psychological model, and economic model (Harrop & Miller, 1987). The sociological approach focusses on the cleavages between the haves and have-nots, considering this the crucial factor in shaping citizens' voting preferences (Berelson, 1954; Brooks et al., 2006; Elff, 2007; Lazarsfeld et al., 1944; Lipset & Rokkan, 1967). In utilizing this model, much of the Islamic activism scholarship finds a causal relation between sociological strains and the popularity of Islamist parties (Chhibber, 1996;

Gulalp, 2001; Onis, 1997, pp. 753-757).

The psychological model was pioneered by sociologists such as Campbell, Converse, Miller, and Stokes (1960) in the 1960s at University of Michigan and developed by recent researchers such as Harder and Krosnick (2008), Helal and Hamza (2015). It argues that party identification is driven by more factors than sociological status and discontent, and that psychological attachment to a party is a key determinant of voting behavior (Campbell, 1960; Campbell et al., 1966). In line with this theory, Islamic experts have attributed the "Islamist vote" to religio-psychological factors, arguing that support for Islamist parties derives from their ability to reinforce cultural differentiation from the West and uphold traditional religious values (Ayubi, 1991, pp. 27-36; Burgat & Dowell, 1993, pp. 39-41).

The economic model derives from rational choice theory (Edlin et al., 2007; Farber, 2009). Unlike the sociological and psychological perspectives, it stresses that voting decisions are made on the basis of sophisticated cost-benefit calculations. Voters understand how to use voting to their benefit and are likely to choose the parties that best represent their interests, and can deliver on their promises within a competitive field (Downs, 1957; Edlin et al., 2007; Lazarsfeld et al., 1944; Sanders, 1993).

The three models are important because they highlight aspects of voting behavior that over-ride, organize or rationalize the impact of institutions and party-systems from the perspective of individual choice. They all interpret voting behavior as a self-driving mechanism for voters to express demands, identity and differentiation, but do not consider outside factors, such as regime type, or political risk (Gandhi & Lust-Okar, 2009). This research makes more complex the analysis by including individual drivers, such as socio-economic grievances, within the larger political context. Additionally, the sociological, psychological, and economic theories elucidated above have mainly been tested in Western political systems where elections are relatively fair and free (Tachau, 1994, p. xiv). In systems where elections are controlled by ruling elites who aim to maintain a political monopoly (Schwedler, 1998, p. 27), people's voting behavior may be very different, and reflect factors other than those proposed in frameworks relevant to more pluralistic systems. By considering non-democratic institutions' features, it becomes possible to explore how citizens' voting behavior is expressed in electoral authoritarian contexts such as in North Africa.

Most North African states have adopted electoral authoritarianism (Diamond, 2002, pp. 23-24; Schedler, 2006; Morse, 2012), a system that combines democratic elements including party politics and elections with authoritarian practices such as affecting electoral results by gerrymandering or depriving certain parties' right to contend elections. Despite holding elections, these regimes do not meet basic requirements for a democracy, whether in terms of the Schumpeterian minimal procedural definition stressing electoral competitiveness and representation (Schumpeter, 1942), or in terms of the substantive conception of democracy such

as Dahl's (1989) proposal of polyarchy (or pluralism) or Pateman's (1970) advocacy of participative democracy, both of which emphasize procedures such as inclusiveness (the democratic process should be available to every citizen) and control of the agenda (citizens should be able to indicate the matters that should be discussed). According to Szmolka, a political theorist of electoral authoritarianism, unlike in democratic systems where elections facilitate the selection of government officials for a specific time period, elections under electoral authoritarianism serve a different set of functions. Specifically, authoritarian elites use the process of elections to show themselves enlightened and open to modern democratic practices — that is, to convey an image of pluralism to the outer world. They also use elections as a tool to strengthen regime parties' popular support, illustrate the hopelessness of opposition, and critically, provide ruling elites with information about potential dissidents (Szmolka, 2006, pp. 40-41). In this context, electoral processes and outcomes are controlled by the military, the president, the monarch, the security system or a hegemonic party through manipulation, to prevent opposition parties from achieving significant power (Hudson, 1994, p. 6).

For citizens opposed to the status quo in electoral authoritarian regimes, three voting choices are available to express their protest: voting for a non-regime party, casting blank votes, or not voting. Whether to take the first option depends on calculations of benefits (a rejection of the regime and the potential to change the status quo), and costs (the potential loss of citizen rights and of social stability). The latter two options neither cost nor benefit the voters very much, but they are common practices in electoral authoritarianism, especially when there lacks a non-regime party that demonstrates intention and capacity to bring change. In Algeria, for instance, over 60% of voters choose not to vote and over 4.5% of voters cast blank votes in every election in the 21st century.

Therefore, if the opportunity presents itself, the first option, voting for an opposition party, is the most common. I argue that voters in this situation are likely to cast protest votes, which, according to Tessler (1997), means that citizens calculate which party might actually gain sufficient votes to achieve some of the benefits they want, even if there are other parties they prefer, but which they calculate will gain too small a proportion of votes to actively bring change. Voters must consider what they can achieve by casting their votes for a party outside the mainstream, and whether there exists a party that can bring meaningful changes to the existing social order.

A party is likely to garner protest votes if it can identify problems with the current system and provide concrete solutions, demonstrate its organizational capacity to compete with regime parties, and show its intention and legitimacy to make changes. Meanwhile, I contend that in electoral authoritarian systems, opposition voting is not without risks, and that to gain protest votes, a party needs to ensure citizens that voting for it costs them little. Risks include voting in a party that adopts similar elite practices as the existing regime, and of voting for a party, such as

the FIS, that so threatens the regime that it leads to a complete clampdown and rejection of the vote. Additionally, in the scenario of introducing Islamist ideologies into regime practices (such as the implementation of *sharia* (Islamic law)), either through popular inclusion or regime replacement, for instance, women may worry about their right to work, to divorce, or to appear in public spaces without a *hijab* (headscarf) (*Al Jazeera*, 2012a). Moreover, as extensions of Islamist movements, the ascent of Islamist parties to power could risk facilitating political activism by more radical Islamist strands such as *jihadi salafiyya*, which might threaten the society's security (Guazzone, 2013, p. 39).

It is to be observed that, even in contemporary Tunisia where relatively free elections have been in place since the Arab Awakening, an inheritance of the protest vote — voting for a party that is likely to gain sufficient votes to achieve certain benefits wanted by voters rather than for a party the voters actually prefer — is still evident (*The New York Times*, 2014). This may partly be attributed to absence of prior democratic experience. Morover, as Farmanfarmaian (2014, p. 657) argues, "practices and power centers [that] carried over from the past, through elite networks of privilege that have long experience in state capture" have made the newly established system more a "resilient authoritarianism" — "a hybrid system of secured domains combined with certain public freedoms" (p. 661). Among the 30 Tunisians to whom I asked why they voted for Ennahda in the election of 2011, six admitted that they were ideologically more inclined to support the Congrès pour la République (CPR) and three said they preferred other small leftist parties. Halina, an undergraduate in Medicine from Nabeul explained why she voted for Ennahda rather than the party she actually preferred: "CPR is a small party and is not strong enough. It will never achieve dominance in elections. I will not waste my vote … but will vote for Ennahda instead…to ensure that a strong party against the old regime can dominate Tunisia after the revolution" (Interview, Halina, 2015, Tunis). Halina's views were typical among my interviewees.

In sum, in electoral authoritarianism, demand is largely guided by cautious calculation of benefits and costs. As citizens who reject the regime are likely to vote for a non-regime party if it appears to bring them large benefits and few costs, Islamist parties need to show themselves susceptible to incorporating popular views into their agendas to garner the protest vote.

Supply Side: Applying the Political Process Theory

This study analyzes the supply side through the political process model, emphasising the elements of political opportunities, organizational structure, and network building . The key dimensions concerning the mobilizers in a mobilization process are: 1) the space that allows them to demonstrate their capacities, 2) their capacity to accumulate resources, and 3) their strategies to convince the mobilized that they are willing and sufficiently legitimate to bring a real change both through the resources they command, and their ability to minimize risks to the

voters. Applied by sociologists such as McAdam and Tarrow, the political process framework argues that when grievances spread and demands for change exist, successful mobilization is only possible in the presence of favorable exogenous political opportunities, including an increase in the institutional openness to oppositional forces, or a rise in fierce elite schisms (Jenkins & Perrow, 1977; McAdam, 1996; Tarrow, 1998). In addition to highlighting advantageous political environments, the framework stresses that organizations' endogenous structures, network building and movement strategies are key elements that determine to what extent the potential for social mobilization can be realized (Mcadam, 1986; McCarthy & Zald, 1977).

Yet, the political process model, as part of social movement theory, is developed to explain movement participation in uninstitutionalized and unconventional actions such as protests (Bayley, 1969; Costain, 1992; Kitschelt, 1986; Meyer, 1993) and armed insurgent movements (Alimi, 2006; Hafez, 2004; McAdam, 1999), and largely ignores cases in which social movements utilize formal means to mobilize mass support. The political process theorists who pay attention to formal politics examine Western cases in liberal democracies (Aminzade, 1995; Andrews, 1997; Anheier, 2003; De Witte & Klandermans, 2000), and there is little examination of non-Western electoral authoritarian cases. The very few works that apply the political process model to formal political parties in non-Western cases either analyze the interactions between the regime and opposition parties (Schwedler, 2004), or opposition parties' activities (Alexander, 2000; Eligür, 2010). What is completely lacking is analysis relating the mobilizing parties to their mobilized targets, the citizens.

This research aims to fill the vacuum in studying mobilization through formal institutions (McAdam et al., 1996, p. 35-36) in non-Western electoral authoritarian contexts. I stress the necessity to link the mobilizers to the mobilized, and to examine to what extent a party's supply can satisfy the voters' demands and prompt a successful protest vote. I contend that political opportunities, organizational structure, network building, and movement strategies determine whether a strong alternative option is in place to challenge the regime party. The various dimensions of the supply side are not isolated factors but interact with each other in a dynamic way. Below is an elaboration of these points.

Political Opportunities

Political opportunity is conceptualized as the likelihood that challengers will strengthen their interests or increase the current benefits they can obtain if they act collectively (Tarrow, 1998, p. 85). Although the term "political opportunity" is widely used by social scientists (Goodwin & Jasper, 1999; Koopmans, 1999; Meyer & Minkoff, 2004; Osa & Corduneanu-Huci, 2008), little consensus is reached when it comes to identifying specific elements of political opportunity. Founders of the political opportunities structure agree on the importance of the following three

components: (1) presence or absence of elite alignments; (2) openness of the political system; (3) level of the state's repression (Brockett, 1991, p. 254; Kriesi et al., 1992, p. 220; McAdam, 1996, p. 27). A breakdown in the cohesion among ruling elites provides a vacuum for opposition forces to fill and to interfere with policy making (Albrecht, 2005, pp. 390-391; Grove, 2001, p. 12). Openings in the political system and lowered levels of repression can help opposition parties gain access to formal politics and reduce the cost of collective mobilization (Kitschelt, 1986, p. 62).

I argue that in electoral authoritarianism which combines "democratic and authoritarian elements" (Diamond, 2002, p. 23) to "capitalize on electoral legitimacy while remaining in power" (Wegner, 2011, p. xvii), the level of repression and political openness to opposition forces are largely determined by the elite power structure, which can be dichotomized into undivided and divided structures (Lust-Okar, 2004, p. 159), that is, the "presence and absence of elite allies" (McAdam, 1996, p. 28). When ruling elites reduce disputes among themselves either by finding common ground for all factions or by establishing a hegemonic system with one very powerful faction, opposition forces are more likely to face intense repression and political closure. A case in point was Tunisia's crackdown of Ennahda after Ben Ali secured hegemonic dominance within the elite circle soon after taking power (Quandt, 1998, p. 60).

Conversely, a divided structure refers to circumstances where little common ground is shared by different power factions and none is able to command hegemony. This leads some ruling elites to "increase political openness to some political opponents while excluding others" (Lust-Okar, 2004, p. 160) in an effort to counterbalance their adversaries within the elite circle. For opposition forces such as Islamist parties, such openness can be in the form of either informal tolerance — allowing the parties to operate and mobilize, but without legalizing them (Albrecht & Wegner, 2006, p. 123), or controlled inclusion — legalizing the parties while still constraining their activities (Ibid). The most straight-forward approach of imposing restrictions is to enact laws to the disadvantage of legal Islamist activists such as forcing them to remove the Islamic elements from the parties' titles and platforms. Willis terms such methods "legal forms" of interference (Willis, 2002, p. 6). Additionally, covert means can be used as "supplementary measures" (Ibid). One frequently used covert method by North African ruling elites is to catalyze inner splintering within opposition parties by financing one power faction and inciting it to break away from the party (Ibid). Another covert means, often adopted by President Bouteflika in Algeria, is to encourage the emergence of large numbers of Islamist groups, provoking inter-group competition to divide and weaken the Islamist camp (Joffé, 2009, p. 943).

Offering different levels of political openness to different opposition parties is a common practice among electoral authoritarian regimes in North Africa. This was reflected in Algeria's policy in the late 1990s when it offered the HMS and MRI controlled inclusion while totally

excluding the FIS (Layachi, 2004, p. 55).

Organizational Structure

    As McAdam (1999, pp. 43-44) observes, a conducive political setting merely affords mobilizers the chance to realize extensive mobilization. To convert favorable opportunities into organized action, the mobilizers must possess sufficient resources.

    Organizational strength covers mobilizing organizations' structural and networking dynamics, and examines how they "combine money, materials, people and technology into strategic and tactical action" (Zald & McCarthy, 1987, p. 45). In North Africa, where religion is dominated by Sunni Islam, Islamist parties' connections to religious facilities and organizations yield important strengths compared with secular opposition parties, which are unable to establish what Hamid called "states-within-states" networks (2014, pp. 11-12) composed of mosques, kindergartens, schools, hospitals, think tanks, banks, etc.

    Nonetheless, not all Islamist parties are able to optimize these resources, the effectiveness of which depends on the parties' organizational structures and relations to Islamic non-governmental organizations (NGOs). Organizational structures refer to the organization's recruitment capabilities vis-a-vis the population, and their mechanisms to resolve internal disputes. A central question opposition parties must address, and which engenders considerable debate, is whether to adopt an inclusive or exclusive approach in membership recruitment. Conventional wisdom, supported by some academic scholarship (Carty et al., 2000; Zald & Ash, 1987) considers that a welcome-to-all strategy enables a party to enroll as many committed members as possible. The idea has increasingly been criticized, however, as an inclusive recruitment strategy can only require minimum levels of initial commitment, meaning that sympathizers merely give the organization general support without much obligation (Zald & Ash, 1966, p. 331). Zald and Garner claim that exclusive opposition organizations find it easier to endure than inclusive ones, because they select members who have the "heaviest initial commitments" (Ibid) and can thus hold constant their loyalty especially in the context of suppression. Aside from fewer commitment requirements, other conundrums of the inclusive approach include how to represent different needs and ideas of members from a variety of backgrounds, and how members with divergent ideas can find common ground. Charismatic leadership helps, to some degree, to maintain a party's' unity (Salih & El-Tom, 2009, p. 34), as does installing consultation and consensus mechanisms which are conducive, at least temporarily, to alleviating disagreement. A party with neither difference-settlement mechanisms nor charismatic leaders are likely to be plagued with ideological conflicts and power struggles, causing splits and fragmentation (Asal et al., 2011).

Network Building

Another important dimension with bearing on opposition parties' mobilization is the relationship with Islamic NGOs. Most Islamist parties emerge from a wider social movement composed of a broad variety of NGOs (Wegner, 2011, p. xxxvii). For instance, the two Islamist parties discussed in this research, Ennahda and the HMS, respectively originated from *Al-Jama'a al-Islamiyya* (JI) and *Al-Jama'a al-Muwahadin* (JM)/*Al-Irchad wa al-Islah* (II), two broad religious organizations. Similarly, left-wing parties are often closely linked to trade unions and communist associations (Kalfat, 2014). While effective interaction between Islamist parties and their related NGOs helps enhance the parties' influence and public awareness, ineffective relationships between them makes it difficult for NGOs to play supporting roles for their related political parties. An example was when disputes arose between the HMS and II in the first decade of 2000, many II members stopped working with it on charity services, and stopped encouraging grass-roots constituents to vote for it in elections.

Effective interactions with NGOs not only enable opposition parties to carry out face-to-face contact with prospective voters, one-to-one meetings, and door-to-door canvassing at the most grass-roots level during campaigning seasons (Delibas, 2009, p. 99), but they can enable the parties to remain working in abeyance during periods when political opportunities are narrowed or shut down altogether (Taylor, 1989, p. 761). In sociological terms, abeyance illustrates a holding process whereby movements sustain themselves during periods of unfavorable political opportunities and "provide continuity from one stage of mobilization to another" (Ibid). I contend that the rule also works for opposition parties in settings of electoral authoritarianism. Efficient organizational dynamics and extensive NGOs are instrumental for repressed parties to survive crackdowns and ensure "the continuity of the[ir] political agenda" (Delibas, 2009, p. 90).

Linking Demand and Supply

Islamist parties' mobilization success largely relies on capturing citizens whose demands are guided by cautious calculation of benefits and costs. Whether an opposition party's efforts to enlarge its support base succeed or not largely depend on the extent to which, over time, and/or at any given moment, the supply meets the demand.

Interactions of supply and demand can map onto political process theory, leading to a thicker understanding of party mobilization. Three possible scenarios emerge. The first is successful mobilization. When the state's repression is relaxed and political opportunities increase, if an Islamist party maintains internal unity, establishes effective interactions with relevant NGOs, adopts discourse that command resonance and trust of its legitimacy, capacity and intention, then the supply satisfies the demand, and the party is likely to increase its support base, possibly even achieving mass mobilization at the polls. Examples include the overwhelming vote share gained

by the FIS in the elections of 1990-1991 in Algeria, and by Ennahda in Tunisia's 2011 election.

The second scenario is mobilization in abeyance, referring to the circumstance in which the party's organizational strength remains vibrant but favorable opportunities are lacking. The party in this case may largely work in abeyance, meaning that the members would find "a niche for themselves and … thus maintain activist networks, repertoires, goals and tactics as well as a collective identity" (De Witte & Klandermans, 2000, p. 701) while waiting for the right time and opportunity. A case in point of a party in abeyance was the Tunisian Ennahda throughout the two decades after it was banned in 1991.

The third possible scenario is unsuccessful mobilization. If a party lacks sufficient organizational strength or resonant frames or both, whether there are opportunities in place or not, the party is likely to fail to expand its vote base. If there are no political opportunities, or the costs involved in producing a political alternative are too high, mobilization likewise is not feasible.

Plan of Case Study Analysis

The following chapters proceed chronologically, privileging a historical rather than thematic treatment of the evolution of Ennahda and the HMS since their inception and addressing their development over the past two and a half decades. Chapter 3 narrates the background of Islamist movements in the two countries and the politicization of Ennahda and the HMS' predecessor organizations, which highlights the similarities and differences of the two MB-inspired Islamist parties' structures and agenda formulation. Chapters 4-7 then examine the two parties' mobilization in elections, and the outcomes of their strategies. Due to the length of the thesis, the mobilized are addressed in demands and electoral response, and the organizational strength and framing process are analyzed in depth in terms of party mobilization techniques.

Chapter 3
Historical Background

This chapter analyzes the political context, creation, structures and ideas of the predecessors of Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS, namely *Al-Jama'a al-Islamiyya* (JI)/ *Ḥarakatu l-Ittijāhu l-Islāmī* (MTI) and *Al-Jama'a al-Muwahadin* (JM). It considers both groups as part of the broader Islamist movements in both countries. The chapter examines (1) the historical backdrop of both groups' creation; (2) the way political opportunities affected their development; and (3) the two groups' similarities and differences. To better utilize the concepts elaborated in the political process model which analyzes political opportunities in a general manner, this study contends that political opportunities should be broken down into more specific categories and explored in context. Rather than dividing political openness into inclusion and exclusion, this research considers that political openness in North Africa is more complex, and can be further parsed into controlled inclusion or informal tolerance, which lie along a spectrum between complete inclusion and exclusion. From the 1960s to 1980s, we can see that the JI/MTI and JM was at various times offered opportunities in the form of informal tolerance.

Looking into the cases of the formation and development of JI/MTI and JM, I argue that in post-independent Tunisia and Algeria, the centralized authorities found themselves trapped in the ambivalence between the need for Islamic political expression to strengthen their legitimacy and fear of the threat posed by the rising popularity of the Islamist movement. In both cases, the regime's responses opened up political opportunities for Islamic political activism, as part of a maneuver to capitalize on the Islamists for the regime's own purposes. Once the regime considered that the utility of Islamist parties dropped below the level of threat it posed, the opportunity offered by the regime closed, and the parties found themselves on the defensive, having to reduce their activities, and becoming plagued by internal party rifts. The second argument is that the more complex Islamist spectrum in Algeria and the JM's shift from outright opposition to pragmatic accommodation made it less likely to lead Algeria's institutionalized Islamist forces in the same way as the MTI did in Tunisia late 1980s.

Origins and Party Creation of Tunisia's MTI

This section covers the history of Tunisia's Islamist groups from independence in 1956 until the Bread Riot of 1984 when the concentrated outbreak of citizens' discontent paved the way for Islamist groups to enter electoral politics. The focus throughout is on early creation and politicization of Ennahda's predecessor, the JI/MTI, how it differed from other Islamist groups at the time, and its interactions with the regime. Works on Islamist movements' early developments (Tessler, 1980; Allani, 2009; Perkins, 2014, pp. 135-187) mainly explore how the

relationship between the regime and Islamist groups developed. This section intends to take one step further and argues that neither the regime nor Islamist groups acted as homogenous entities. Rather, there were debates and divisions among government officials as well as among Islamists. Thus, an interesting part of the interactions between the regime and Islamist groups is that the divergence among political elites may have increased political opportunities for Islamist groups, as was demonstrated in Bourguiba's acquiescence of the Islamist groups' growth in the 1960s and early 1970s. On the other hand, policy change toward Islamist groups may intensify divisions between their different sections. This was the case when Bourguiba adopted hardline policies toward the JI/MTI and narrowed its political opportunities in the late 1970s and 1980s. The divisions between *Tunisiyya* and non-*Tunisiyya* sections, and between hardliners and soft-liners, deepened, and finally caused the departure of many Islamists from the JI/MTI.

Bourguiba's Religious Reforms and the Formation of JI

The religious policies of Habib Bourguiba, the first President of the Tunisian Republic, were a critical backdrop to the changes taking place in the religious sphere, and the Islamist movement emerged as a response to Bourguiba's manipulation of the Islamic market.

As in many other Muslim countries, Tunisian institutionalized Islamism epitomized by Ennahda was closely related to broader social movements that gained strength in response to the regime's religious policies. Indeed, it was the intermingling of secularist, Islamist and nationalist motivations that contributed to the emergence of Tunisia's modern social movements. Though the nationalist movement led by Neo-Destour in Tunisia was a far more pragmatic national liberationalist movement compared to its predecessor, the Destour, which was primarily inspired by its religious roots as part of the Jeunes Tunisiens movement, it was prepared to exploit Islamic symbolism to gain political support (Abun-Nasr, 1987, p. 420). For example, Neo-Destour described the independence struggle as a *jihad fi sabil Allah* (holy war in the path of reaching God) against anti-Islam forces. And once in power, Habib Bourguiba, founder of Neo-Destour, awarded himself religious titles such as *al-za'im* (the leader) and *al-mujahid al-akbar* (the supreme fighter) (Rice, 2007, p. 144).

What complicated the development of Islamist politics was the tension between competing sources of authority and scholarship. When analyzing Bourguiba's political platforms and policies, several works attribute his secular inclination to his stay in Sorbonne University (Page, 2003, p. 70; Karber, p. 290; Gana, p. 59). But as Tessler (1980, pp. 8-10) note, Bourguiba's thought may have been formed even earlier than his study in France. Bourguiba was, like many leaders of the Neo-Destour party, a graduate of Sadiqi College — a secondary school established by Khair al-Din al-Tunsi Pasha in 1875 to challenge the established brand of Zaytouna University, the first Islamic university in the Arab world (Perkins, 1989, p. 118). According to the Sadiqi Destourians, acquiring both traditional Arabo-Islamic and Franco-scientific education

was the only way forward. They claimed, "Our concern is to return to the religion its dynamic quality" (Tessler, 1980, p. 11), and used Islamic symbols like the slogan of *jihad* to gain popular support against colonial rule in the 1940s and 1950s.

As part of the wider Arab modernist renaissance movement in the 19th century, similar to the Tanzimat in the Ottoman Empire in 1839-1876 and the Young Ottoman movement there, Sadiqi Destourians were opposed to Zaytouna's dogmatic reading of Islamic texts and rejection of modern practices (Goldthorpe, 1996, p. 164). In their view, many Islamic traditions, such as fasting, hindered the country's modernization, and Islam had to be reformed to comply with modern values and norms. In post-independent Tunisia, Bourguiba followed the example of Kemal Ataturk's West-oriented strategy (Esposito et al., 2015, p. 178). Though Tunisia's first constitution stated that "Tunisia is a republic; its language is Arabic; its religion is Islam" (Constitution du 1er juin 1959, 1959), Bourguiba embarked on a secularization program (Enhaili, 2010).

Having graduated from Sorbonne University and been inspired by Enlightenment thinkers including Rousseau and Hugo (Boubly, 1988, pp. 590-591), Bourguiba encouraged citizens to abandon traditional religious practices such as polygamy as they contravened the values of gender equality (p. 593). In 1956, he promulgated the Personal Status Code (*République Tunisienne*, 1997) to improve women's status. The Code forbade polygamy and child marriage, and eliminated men's right to repudiate their wives unilaterally (Tessler et al., 1978, p. 142). Though there is reason to believe he also intended to conduct more reforms such as changing the inheritance law, he failed to do so, according to McCarthy (2014, p. 736), due to the resistance from many government officials including the Justice Minister, Ahmed Mestiri, who thought it not wise to "consider cutting the people off from their roots" (Mestiri, 2011, p. 121).

Bourguiba's secularization policy was also reflected in his attitudes toward Ramadan. In a speech delivered on February 18, 1960, he called on the people not to fast (Mabrouk, 2012, p. 52), and famously drank a glass of orange juice on daytime TV during Ramadan on one occasion. He argued that Tunisia was engaged in a *jihad* for development and, since, when on *jihad*, fasting for Ramadan was excused, Tunisians did not have to observe the fast. Bourguiba's breaking the fast became infamous and was condemned by many (Willis, 2014, p. 158). Mustapha, an engineer in his fifties in Tunis, remembered it, and explained: "It's impossible for us to stop fasting because fasting is not only a religious practice but a part of our culture" (Interview, Mustapha, 2015, Tunis). This corroborated Haugbølle's (2015) argument that under Bourguiba's rule, Islam never disappeared from people's life but was transformed from public to a private practice. It was this tendency of Islam to become a private domain activity that provided potential supporters for Islamist groups to mobilize.

When Bourguiba first took office, he faced two groups opposed to his leadership: (1) the religious conservatives, including traditionalists who had gathered around Bourguiba's political

rival, Ben Youssef (Jebnoun, 2014, p. 107); and (2) secularist dissenters composed of leftists led by Ahmed Ben Salah, and pro-France liberalists associated with Muhammad Masmoudi and Ben Yahmed (Ashford, 1965). For Bourguiba, neither of these opposition groups was easy to deal with, as each had a support base in the society. Whereas many of Ben Youssef's traditionalist followers were associated with religious institutions such as Zaytouna University, leftist dissenters were deeply supported by trade unions represented by the Union Générale Tunisienne du Travail (UGTT). In this context, Mehdi Mabrouk, a Tunisian sociologist who became Culture Minister after the fall of Ben Ali in 2011, considered Bourguiba's religious reforms as designed on the one hand to undermine the religious conservatives, and on the other to appease the secularist opponents. According to Mabrouk (2012, p. 50), Bourguiba's purpose was to dismantle the traditional Islamic institutes, which he considered threatening to his regime. In 1957, Bourguiba terminated the *habous* (a religious endowment) to cut off mosques and other religious institutions from their financial sources. A year later, the regime eliminated religious schools and integrated the religious education system of Zaytouna University, the country's center of religious learning and intellectuals, into the theological faculty in the University of Tunis (Enhaili & Adda, 2003, p. 67; Mabrouk, 2012, p. 50). Consequently, Zaytouna's *ulama* were deprived of their educational roles and thereby, isolated from the society and the youth, over whom they had exercised considerable influence.

The establishment of government control over theologians and religious personnel and deprivation of their religious endowment infringed on the interests of theologians and religious personnel. This was in effect a political opportunity to offer something different, to counter the official discourse of secularism and to appeal to a segment of the population that was feeling ignored and hurt by the rejection of divine law. In response to these infringements on religious practice and public belief systems, various groups advocating more traditional religious practice came into being in the 1970s and 1980s.

When analyzing the Islamist movement, Cavatorta (2007, pp. 66-68) and Wittes (2008) suggest dividing Islamist groups into different categories to analyze their political behaviors. They both note that Islamist groups generally fall into: (1) conservative groups with violent Salafi orientations (e.g. Al-Qaeda); (2) groups that emphasize local uniqueness and Islamic renaissance in the local context by combining political participation and national liberation (e.g. Hamas in Palestine); (3) groups interested in political activities (e.g. MB). Their approach is useful but problematic in two ways. First, not all conservative groups with a Salafi orientation use violence, and the model fails to consider Salafist groups that are apolitical such as the quietest *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* (scriptural Salafism) (Guazzone, 2013, p. 44). Second, although to divide Islamist groups into different types facilitates research on their activities, strategies, and organizational structures, we should keep in mind that some Islamist groups involve members from different trends and thus demonstrate features of more than one type of Islamist group. One

example is Algeria's FIS. It involves the adopters of the MB model, violent Salafists, and the *Jazairiyya* (Algerianist) section which emphasized Algerian context (Joffé, 2012, p. 125).

In 1970s and 1980s, three different kinds of Islamist groups stood out in Tunisia.

Tabligh wa Da'wa (TD, Transmission and Preaching) represented the purist group. It originated from Pakistan and was composed of preachers who traveled around the world to advocate religious practice and piety (Jackson, 2006, p. 233). Apolitical in essence, it stressed individual practice of Islam. Meanwhile, it adopted the approach of "social Islamization from below" (Burgat, 2003, p. 54; Kepel. 1994, p. 33), meaning that it focused on the peaceful Islamization of the population, and was devoted to promoting the practice of Islam through peaceful means (Allani, 2009, p. 258). It first appeared as a Pakistani circle (Burgat & Dowell, 1993, p. 17) composed of Pakistanis in Tunisia who dressed like Eastern Muslims (Hamdi, 1998, p. 20). This meant that its members looked very different from the majority of Tunisians who wore Western and traditional clothes. Consequently, it's influence in Tunisia was limited and it only had a few dozen members (American Foreign Policy Council, 2014, p. 345)

The most important violent Salafist group in post-independent Tunisia was the Parti de la Libération Islamique (PLI). This was a branch of the Liberation Party of Jordan founded by Takieddine Nebhani, a Palestinian living in Beirut. Drawing on teachings from Sa'id Qutb, the group adopted the approach of "revolutionary Islamization from above", meaning that it prioritized the overthrow of the state by violent actions (Legrain, 1994, p. 413). It advocated social re-engineering to replace the non-Islamic state with a religious "caliphate" by attacking the regime (Allani, 2009; Keddie, 1986, p. 28). PLI believed that infiltrating the state's military and security apparatus would be an effective method to promote Islamization. Hence, its recruitment focused on low-level military officers (Rubin, 2010, p. 400). The group's influence in Tunisia was as minimal as TD and only involved dozens of members (Allani, 2009, p. 258).

Then there was the *Al-Jama'a al-Islamiyya* (JI, The Islamic Group), which first appeared in the 1960s as a small religious discussion circle in the Zaytouna Mosque focusing on reading and learning religious texts under Rachid Ghannouchi's leadership. Born in 1941 in a town of Gabès, Ghannouchi first attended traditional religious education institutions subordinate to the Zaytouna system (Dunn, 1994, p. 152). He completed an undergraduate education degree at the University of Damascus in Syria, where he started to come into contact with the ideologies of the Egyptian MB (Dunn, 1994, p. 152; Crethiplethi, 2015). At its inception, JI's core participants included young men with Arabic-Islamic educational backgrounds and religious training, such as Ghannouchi's colleagues Abd al-Fatah Mouru and Ahmad Enneifer, who later became the group's central leaders (Shahin, 1998, p. 67). Compared to TD and PLI, JI was distinct in three aspects.

First, though it was inspired by foreign Islamist organizations groups such as MB, JI represented a more indigenous Islamist current that evolved within Tunisia's Zaytouna

University. Its beginnings can be traced to the mid-1960s when Zaytouna *ulama*, such as Sheikh Ahmed Ben Melad, formed clandestine discussion groups composed of traditional religious scholars and their students. The purpose was to discuss religious studies without being supervised by government officials. Among the early members were Ghannouchi and his group. The discussion groups defended "pure Islam", and expressed discontent with Bourguiba's Westernization and deviation from Islamic traditions and practices (Willis, 2012, p. 160). Combining the ideas of the Zaytouna *ulama* and Islamic reformers such as Rashid Rida, they advocated Islamic renaissance by following essential religious and cultural elements of the sacred texts, while at the same time making creative reforms to accommodate modern realities (Tonta, 2012, p. 178). In 1984, Ghannouchi published an article entitled *Al-Taghreeb wa Hatmiyyat al-Dictatoriyya* [Westernization: An Imperative to Dictatorship], in which he commented that the government's program was "neither Western, nor, indeed, Islamic, because its initiators [were] not deeply rooted in Islam; nor [were] they Western", and stated instead, "It is mimicry" (Ghannouchi, 1984, p. 168).

Second, although TD, PLI, and JI all emerged as groups with religious references, JI represented incipient political aspirations, with plans to develop a public membership, presence and platform. Attempting to become a broader political entity, it developed plans to mobilize the public by assessing its responsiveness to various statements and approaches, and showed interest in supporting a form of religious activism.

Third, the three groups' recruitment strategies differed markedly. TD and PLI adopted what Zald and Garner (1966, p. 331) call the "exclusive method", as they only recruited adherents who had similar ideologies. TD, for instance, focuses on Deobandi disciples, and PLI selects low-level military officers (Munson, 1986, p. 212). As they isolated their members from the broader society, neither group was able to gather a large membership. In contrast, JI adopted what Zald and Garner (1966, p. 331) called the "inclusive method", as it required minimum levels of initial commitment and involved as many members and supporters as possible. JI gradually imitated the MB's organizational structure and adopted a more inclusive recruitment strategy which later developed into a multi-tier recruitment program, aiming to include members from various social groups, including students, the poor, intelligentsia, and the middle class. This structure, discussed in Chapter 4, enabled it to become the largest Islamist group in Tunisia.

JI's Politicization and Formation of MTI

An evolution of the JI in the mid-1970s was its political turn. This culminated in the creation of an Islamist political party, the MTI, in 1981, marking the start of institutionalized Islamist campaigning in Tunisia.

JI's politicization was attributed to both domestic and international factors. Two international events occurred over the course of seven years during the 1970s, which had significant impact

on its flowering: (1) In the early 1970s, shortly after Egypt's new President, Anwar Sadat, released large numbers of MB activists imprisoned under Nasser, a new wave of ideological propagation started in North Africa. In his analysis of contemporary social movements, Tarrow (1996, p. 61) suggests that social movements exert transnational influence by spreading beyond national boundaries and transcending state institutions. Sa'id Qutb's violent ideas, and the more peaceful ideas of MB spiritual guides, Omar al-Talmasani and Mustafa Mashhour, soon spread to Tunisia. A proliferation of MB literature, including the magazine *Al-Dawa* (*The Preaching*) were available at the first ever international book exhibition held in Tunis. In a 1985 interview, Enneifer stated that this motivated JI members "to be engaged more directly in political action" (Burgat, 1988, pp. 206-207). (2) The 1979 Iranian Revolution established an Islamic Republic, which further intensified Tunisian Islamists' enthusiasm. Ghannouchi commented when preaching to his followers at the time, "The example of Iran shows us the awakening has come" (*Washington Post*, 1987).

In Tunisia, two important domestic factors influenced JI's political turn: (1) The rise of the leftist movement in the 1970s, which affected the groups' mobilizational strategies, as another round of confrontation between ruling elites and the leftist protesters opened political opportunity for the Islamist movement to grow; (2) The leak of the group's details by Salah Karkar and Ben 'Issa Dimni in late 1980 under regime torture led to Ghannouchi's creation of a political party in sharp response.

When analyzing JI's political turn, scholars including Hamdi (1988, pp. 25-27) and Cesari (2014, p. 128) stress the importance of the group's presence in universities and trade unions, but does not elaborate why the group suddenly reached out to these institutes in the 1970s. I argue that JI's expansion on campuses and in labor unions resulted from the shift of its mobilizational strategies inspired by the leftist movement, and benefited from the favorable opportunities caused by the confrontation between the leftists and the regime. Before analyzing the leftist movement's influence on the Islamist movement, the research briefly introduces the leftist movement's main tendencies and development in Tunisia.

First introduced to Tunisia by the French Communist Party in the 1930s, the leftist activism soon split into two streams: one, represented by Parti Communiste Tunisien (PCT), emphasized the benefits of living under French rule; the other stream, holding a less pro-France discourse, joined the nationalist movement led by Neo-Destour (Alport, 1967; Perkins, 2014, pp. 110-134) and later established the largest trade union in the country, UGTT. In post-independenceTunisia, after PCT was accused of involvement in a plot to assassinate the President, Bourguiba banned PCT and increased his collaboration with UGTT led by Ahmad Ben Salah (Nelson, 1979, p. 56).

In the early 1960s, inspired by the economic progress in neighboring Algeria through state-centered models, Bourguiba accepted Ben Salah's proposal for adopting a socialist approach to promote economic development. The President not only implemented central planning,

industrialization and collectivization of agriculture (Alport, 1967, pp. 690-691; Ghose et al., 1991, p. 3), but renamed the regime party Parti Socialiste Destourien (PSD) to show his commitment to a new political platform.

However, by the late 1960s, the socialist experiment turned out to be a failure due to opposition from members of the dispossessed private sector. In 1969, after presiding over a faltering economy and rising inflation, Bourguiba terminated the socialist project, and used Ben Salah, then Prime Minister and ex-Secretary General of UGTT, as a shield against mounting civil discontent, by dismissing him from the premiership. But by doing so, Bourguiba provoked profound dissatisfaction among the leftists, who were well represented in the UGTT, and among the working classes. Morover, as workers' benefits were reduced by Ben Salah's successor, Hedi Nouira, labor unrest grew (Perkins, 2014, p. 167). Hence, the leftist movement led by UGTT rose up in the 1970s, culminating in the massive strike known as "Black Thursday" which involved thousands of participants in Tunis in January 1978. Interpreting the strike as a menace to its authority, the regime sent army units to repress the strike (Nelson, 1987, p. 196).

As most analyses on JI's early development (Hamdi, 1998, p. 26; Allani, 2005, p. 259; Mossallanejad, 2012, p. 151; Esposito, 1999, p. 166) indicate, the leftist movement's strike created important opportunities for the Islamist group's expansion and politicization in the following years, because confrontation between Bourguiba and the leftists continued to escalate. Since the leftists were seen as its most threatening rival, Bourguiba concentrated on them, combating the remaining leftists' influence in student unions, trade unions and other institutions. Hence, not only was the Islamist movement considered by the President as a secondary threat to the leftist movement, but it was viewed as "an enemy's enemy" that could be utilized to the benefit of Bourguiba. Consequently, the divide between Bourguiba and the leftist movement opened political space for JI.

Goodwin and Jasper (2004, p. 6) notice a key problem faced by Political Process Theorists: "The more broadly one defines political opportunities, the more trivial the political opportunity thesis becomes". One way to solve this conundrum may be to define and break down political opportunities according to specific contexts in different regions. There is a tendency among political opportunity analysts to assume that the political system should be either in a position of openness or closure (Tarrow, 1998, pp. 19-20; Layton, 2000, p. 11; McAdam, 1996, p. 10). However, in North Africa, absolute openness or closure for Islamist parties is rare. In most cases, electoral authoritarian regimes adopt an ambiguous attitude towards Islamism and their policies towards Islamist parties vary between the two poles of openness and closure. Hence, political openness has to be broken down into subcategories when analyzing North African cases. Following Albrecht and Wegner's (2006, pp. 124-126) claim that Islamist parties can be tolerated on an informal basis or formally included into political institutions under state control, this study contends that in addition to inclusion and exclusion, political openness can be further

divided into controlled inclusion and informal tolerance. In the late 1960s and 1970s, Bourguiba adopted informal tolerance policies towards the JI. Whilst he did not give it legal recognition, he turned a blind eye to the group's efforts to publish its statements in journals and spread its ideas in mosques (Waltz, 1986, p. 656), and encouraged it to encroach on the leftists' influential sphere on campus and challenge leftists' student unions (Toumi, 1989, pp. 116-117). This meant that though real political openness was lacking, the JI had more space to operate and expand. According to Boubly's (1988, pp. 600, 603) research, the JI had penetrated into 300 mosques and dozens of universities by 1981. Meanwhile, the JI became more outspoken than before. Comments on political events in its magazine, *Ma'rifa* (Knowledge), increased by over 10% of the ensemble of articles in the 1970s (Hermassi 1985: 101-7). In his content analysis of Ghanouchi's output, Hermassi (1984, p. 48) found that Ghannouchi increased criticism of government agendas on such topics as students and labor forces' rights, which constituted over 60% of his works in 1981,

   Tunisia's leftist movement also had an influence on the Islamist group's strategies, a development largely ignored in the literature, but which had an important impact on the JI's political consciousness and organizational dynamics. From its inception, the JI viewed Western liberal philosophies and leftist ideologies as similarly negative, and considered them both as major targets. While identifying Western liberalism as the ideological base and driving force of colonialism, Ghannouchi opposed Marxist theories such as the one that claimed, "Religion is the opium of the people" (Marx, 1844), concluding that the theory was drawn from European societies and was not applicable to North African contexts (Ghannouchi, 1992, pp. 33, 35). Meanwhile, he rejected Marxism's notion that human beings' every action could be attributed to economic factors. The JI's early publication claimed, "The social confrontation between the rich and poor is a Marxist formula that does not correspond to our understanding of life" (Esposito, 1999, p.164). However, after being increasingly exposed to the leftist ideologies, Ghannouchi and other group leaders' views gradually changed and became more tolerant of Marxism's notions.

   The populace's enthusiasm in the protests of January 26, 1978 directed JI's attention from ideological conflicts to people's socio-economic needs. Ghannouchi recalled in an interview with Tamimi (2001, p. 51): "The workers' revolt…had awakened us ….to the social and economic ramifications of the problems the workers had been complaining of". Other group leaders showed similar change. Ali Larayedh, a JI leader who became Tunisian Prime Minister in 2013, asked in an early interview with Esposito (1999, p.164), "How could we be that much out of touch with what was actually going on within our own society so that we did not play any role?". The JI leaders also discovered the effectiveness of the left's class-conflict language in describing and criticizing soaring prices, the income gap, unemployment, and other socio-economic issues affecting the working class. Hence, a shift of focus reduced Ghannouchi's

antipathy toward leftist ideologies and hastened the JI's reformulation of its social justice slogans. Ghannouchi stated, "The value of justice is the greatest value in Islam... How could we then have embroiled ourselves in opposing those, even if they were Marxists, who struggled for securing the interests of the poor and the oppressed?" (Tamimi, 2001, p. 53). The JI's increasing acceptance of leftist views and activities was particularly reflected in its support for the first time of the celebration of International Labor Day on May 1, 1980 (Hamdi, 1998, p. 32).

The JI's shift from focusing on religio-cultural values to responding to citizens' political concerns by commenting on political issues and government programs (Dunn, 1994, p. 153), as well as its inclusion of the leftists' class-conflict language, helped strengthen its mobilization capacity, particularly in universities. Now, its slogans resonated with many university students' psychological demands. In her research on early JI's early supporters, Waltz (1986, pp. 665-669) stresses the self-identity problem faced by many students on campus, but her work assumes the Islamist ideologies to be something brand new and completely different from the ideas that the students had been exposed to before and hence, fails to explain why and how they could easily accept ideologies which were strange to them. Drawing on Haugbølle's (2015, pp. 322-323) work, I explain university students' identity problems in a different way. In Haugbølle's research on Islam in Tunisian society, he discovered that in the 1960s, although many students did not have many opportunities to learn Arabic or enroll in the Islamic curriculum in schools, nor many chances to access public Islamic practice, since the population was discouraged from wearing veils or fasting, they were exposed to Islam at home as their parents still fasted and some parents even asked sheikhs to teach them Islamic courses (Ibid). Hence, it was not surprising that when these students went to universities in the 1970s, they found themselves trapped in self-identity confusion, because neither the state program nor the leftist ideologies reflected the religious knowledge and practice they learnt at home. The Islamist message sent by the JI, however, confirmed to the students that what they learnt at home was not wrong. By combining religious discourses and the leftists' class-conflict language to address problems concerning students' rights, the JI related the students' self-identity concerns with their socio-economic needs. In 1979, readership of the group's magazine, *al-Ma'rifa*, rose to 25, 000 compared to 6, 000 in 1971 (Boubly, 1988, p. 60). According to Waltz (1986, p. 654), over 20% of the JI's supporters in early 1980s were young Islamist activists in universities, though she misses the link that it was thanks to JI's expansion on campuses in the 1970s.

The leftist movement's impact on the JI's organizational and mobilizational tactics was also apparent. The Islamists drew on the experience of Marxist syndicate mobilization (Alexander, 2000, pp. 470-473), which enabled it to expand into universities, high schools, and trade unions in the 1970s. It first set up small discussion groups composed of students and faculties. According to Mohamed Ben Salem, a senior leader of JI at the time, Islamist student groups on campuses worked more like loose *halaqat* (circles) than tightly knit organizations.

They [Islamist students] used to get together to pray, discuss and have conversations…We had an open base and it was open to everyone…The members were gathered together as they shared the same ideologies…

(Interview, Ben Salem, 2015, Tunis)

In addition to its mobilizational efforts on campus, the JI also recruited UGTT members (Christopher, 2000, p. 473; Interview, Ksiksi, 2015, Tunis). Yet, its emergence and expansion in trade unions was superficial compared to its success on campuses. The main reason was the JI's lack of a place at the bargaining table to address workers' treatment and welfare, an advantage the left at the time enjoyed.

Thus, the President's policies of informal tolerance first gave the JI the opportunity to take a political turn by confronting and then learning from the left. As Albrecht and Wegner (2006, p. 128) argue, an important reason why government officials preferred informal tolerance to formal inclusion was because it made it easier and less costly for the regime to reverse its attitude. Indeed, it was not long before President Bourguiba reversed his attitudes and policies toward JI. This was, first, because the group learnt from the leftist movement's organizational tactics and swiftly expanded its outreach; and second, because it refused to be played by the regime and instead used the opportunities created by the informal tolerance policy to criticize and delegitimize the regime.

In addition to the leftist movement's influence, another element that had implications for JI's political turn was Bourguiba's ambivalent position towards the Islamist movement. Whereas at first the President attempted to find a legitimating foothold in Islamism and used the Islamists to counterbalance the leftists, this changed as Bourguiba's fear of the Islamists rose, especially when he became aware of the JI's criticism of the government's policies. Additionally, there appeared to be an inverse relation between political learning and government utility in the JI's structuring of political opportunity. As the group's ability to tie Islamist discourse to leftist slogans of workers' rights strengthened its ability to connect with the public, this reduced its utility to the government and hence reduced the opportunity that had led initially to the group's growth. As tension increased over religious control, and as the opportunities available through informal tolerance narrowed towards closure, a second political turn occurred in the confrontation with Bourguiba, which led to the launch of a formal party.

Realizing that the JI challenged what McCarthy (2014, p. 741) describes as Bourguiba's "monopoly of religious symbolism to maintain his position at the pinnacle of the political system", the President tightened his control over the group in the late 1970s, when the leftist movement waned subsequent to the Black Thursday confrontation — the first large uprising of the Tunisian leftist movement against Bourguiba's regime. Bourguiba's first step was to ban the

group's magazine, *al-Ma'rifa*, in 1979 (Dunn, 1994, p. 151). On December 5, 1980, the police arrested Salah Karkar and Ben 'Issa Dimni, two JI's Executive Bureau members. Under torture, they were forced to disclose detailed information about the group's foundation, structure and membership (Hamdi, 1998, p. 37). As the group's structure and networks were exposed to Bourguiba, Ghannouchi felt it necessary to apply for legal recognition and operate as a formal party which might prevent the regime from repressing its nationwide branches and bases (Ibid). The final decision to form a party was made at a meeting in Enneifer's home on May 29, 1981, where the Executive Bureau with five members was elected: Zahir Mahjoub, Habib Mokni, Demni, Ghannouchi and Mouru, with the latter two as the *amir* (leader) and secretary-general respectively. On June 6, the JI held a press conference in Tunis in which it declared the establishment of a new political party, *Ḥarakatu l-Ittijāhu l-Islāmī* (Islamic Tendency Movement, MTI) (Dunn, 1994, pp. 153-154). During the conference, Ghannouchi announced as party leader that the MTI wished to acquire official registration (Hamdi, 1998, p. 39). It turned out that Ghannouchi's reaction to the disclosure of internal information by creating a political party further infuriated the regime. Noting that JI/MTI aimed to take part in the competition for political power which could threaten the legitimacy of Bourguiba's regime, the President further shifted from informal tolerance to censure of the Islamist group.

Tension with the Regime and MTI's Splintering

The period of 1981-1984 was marked by confrontation between the regime and the newly formed MTI. Bourguiba's hostility was manifest in his arrest of MTI members, and his disapproval about legalizing the party. The closure of political opportunities affected MTI's strategies and organizational structures, as it triggered fierce debates among MTI leaders on the party's developmental orientation, methods, and positions towards the regime.

The formation of MTI coincided with a significant shift in the way the government contended with opposition, and its decision to adopt a seemingly pluralist party system to better control the political field. In the early 1980s, to appease secularist opponents who called him a "fascist" because of his autocracy (Perkins, 2004, p. 171), Bourguiba decided to consolidate the regime's authority and "Bourguibize" the opposition. The plan was to create the illusion of a pluralist system by including secularist opposition parties in formal electoral politics (Ware, 1985, p. 36). At the 1981 PSD congress, Bourguiba announced that non-Destourien party members were allowed to engage in the November legislative elections as independents. The Prime Minister, Mohammed Mzali, promised that should any organization receive over 5% of the votes, it would be granted official recognition (Perkins, 2014, pp. 170-171). Bourguiba was confident that the regime party, the PSD, could easily eclipse most opposition parties in Tunisia which were small and fragmented. His real concern was to contain the increasingly popular MTI (p. 171).

Bourguiba not only prevented MTI members from running for elections, but launched large-

scale suppression of Islamists several months before the 1981 election, on the grounds that they showed sympathy to a bombardment by dissenters to military facilities in Gafsa (Allani, 2009, pp. 261-262). On July 18, 1981, forty days after the foundation of MTI (Ware, 1985, p. 36), the regime embarked on a cleanup operation, arresting more than 100 MTI members, including Ghannouchi and Mouru. Accused of anti-government propaganda and illegal organizational activities, among other issues, they were sentenced in September to prison terms ranging from six months to ten years (Ibid).

The MTI experienced more pressure from the regime following the 1981 election. In 1982 and 1983, several secular parties were legalized, including PCT, MDS, and MUP, though none of these parties' voting share reached 5% in the 1981 election (Nelson, 1979, p. 218). Yet, the MTI's application to be recognized as a political party was declined. Further, the regime found ongoing pretexts to repress Islamists, arresting 500 in 1981-1984 (Ghannouchi, 2016, p. 61).

The arrest of hundreds of MTI members, and the imprisonment of Ghannouchi and other leaders, caused significant disagreements within the group. The first dispute concerned whether the MTI should replicate the MB model. As the precursor of the Islamist movement in North Africa, the MB had experienced many disputes and changes concerning its strategies and ideas since its creation in 1928 (Aly & Wenner, 1982, pp. 350-354). Tracking the MB's ideological history since the leadership of Hassan Banna, I find that when first created, the group was characterized by five traits. First, it stressed the goal of attaining a "renaissance of Islam" (*Al-Da'wa*, 1976, pp. 2-3). This was reflected in the idea of reviving religious practice, and implementing political socio-economic policies based upon *sharia* regulations (El-Sherif, 2014, p. 14), which were viewed as solutions to existing problems faced by Egypt such as poverty and unemployment. Second, to achieve the goal, the MB advocated a three-stage process: propaganda and educational mobilization, recruiting, and political action (Al-Husayni, 1956, p. 39). This meant spreading religious ideas, mobilizing people to support the Islamist movement, and taking part in electoral politics. Third, the MB strove for legitimate and formal participation in pluralist electoral politics, something it had advocated since the 1970s, but which it had been consistently denied, with its group failing to achieve recognition, and hence the chance to run candidates, except as independents, for election. (Aly & Wenner, 1982, p. 352). Fourth, advocating pan-Islamic ideologies, the MB proposed transnational Islamism that "went beyond the artificially imposed borders of the colonial construct that was the modern national state" (Milton-Edwards, 2016, p. 163) — in other words, developing a broader Islamic "ummah". Fifth, the MB presented itself as defender of native culture and as a fighter of colonialism, Westernism, and imperialism (Pargeter, 2013, p. 11).

Mourou advocated that the MTI adopted the framework and drew on the MB model (Cavatorta & Merone, 2015, p. 42) to construct its platform of five general aims in 1981: (1) revival of Islam as an identity of Tunisia and the renaissance of Islamic values and cultures; (2)

purification of Islamic thought which had deflected from the original Islamic scriptures; (3) improvement of the masses' living conditions by developing the economy and by establishing a fairer distribution system; (4) defense of the country against interference from Western countries and their proxies (referring to Bourguiba's Tunisian regime); and (5) support of revivalist activities in other Arab countries to restore Islamic values at the international level (Keddie, 1986, p. 38).

As Bourguiba's regime had no intention of allowing MTI's formal political engagement, a group of JI members calling themselves the *Tunisiyya* (Tunisianist) section, and led by Hamida Enneifer and Slaheddine Jourchi questioned the viability of the MB model, seeing it as an imported structure not relevant to the Tunisian context (Enhaili, 2010, p. 400). They argued that the model only focused on ideological debates between Islamism and nationalism, but remained "indifferent to other factors influencing social development" (Jourchi, 1999, p. 124). Hence, the *Tunisiyya* section abandoned the idea of transnational Islamism, and advocated *al-khususiyya al-tunisiyya* (Tunisian specificity), meaning the development of Tunisian Islamism in the context of national conditions (Allani, 2009, pp. 262, 269). The *Tunisiyya* rejected the MB's anti-Westernism, and approved of many Western, modern, and liberal views such as freedom of speech, which it understood in a Muslim and Tunisian context, and thus produced a philosophy that was in-between the *Ikhwaniyya* and Bourguiba's ideologies.

Enneifer and Jourchi also considered it more urgent at that moment to act on the educational stage than on the mobilizational and political stages in Tunisia (Shahin, 1998, p. 79). It therefore focused on propagating religious and cultural issues by publishing clandestinely a new magazine called 15/21[3]. The *Tunisiyya-Ikhwaniyya* debates sparked a departure by the 10% of the membership advocating the *Tunisiyya* perspectives. They formed a new party, Mouvement de la tendance progressive islamique (MTIPI). According to Jourchi, this division constituted a loss to MTI, as 50 or 60 of the 500 members joined the MTIPI (Interview, Jourchi, 2015, Tunis).

After the *Tunisiyya* section's departure, the MTI was plagued by a second debate concerning participation methods. Much like what happened to the MB in the 1950s when one section took up violence, causing a rift while the mainstream developed a more pragmatic Islamization from below, a similar scenario began to affect MTI in Tunisia. Whereas the soft-liners led by Ghannouchi and Mourou persuaded MTI activists to negotiate with the regime in legal and peaceful ways (Cavatorta & Merone, 2013, p. 867), hardliners headed by Salah Karkar and Sadok Chourou urged armed violence as a response to the government's growing repression of the party (Allani, 2009, p. 262). This very much mirrored the situation of the MB in Egypt as the soft-line group had a great deal of difficulty there in terms of avoiding the negative image that

---

[3] 15 refers to the 15th century according to the Muslim calendar while 21 refers to the 21st century according to the Christian calendar.

the violent group brought upon the MB. As discussed in Chapter 4, the softline-hardline divisions escalated in the 1980s and affected the MTI's consistency.

In sum, the JI was formed as part of the broader Islamist movement in Tunisia in the 1960s, a response both to Bourguiba's monopoly of the religious narrative and weakening of traditional religious institutions. The following decade witnessed the JI's political turn as it was galvanized first from abroad by the Iranian Revolution and re-activation of the Egyptian Islamist movement, and second domestically, as it benefited from the relaxing of government control in the context of conflicts between Bourguiba and the leftists. Exploiting this political opportunity or informal tolerance, the JI expanded its base from the mosques to the campuses, became more outspoken about the government's policies, and learned new mobilizational strategies from the leftist movement. In 1981, the group, seeing the political opportunity it had previously benefited from beginning to shrink as Bourguiba changed tactics and began to repress Islamists, created a political party, the MTI. From its inception, the MTI adopted the MB model and shared fundamental ideologies with the MB. Yet, the replication of the MB model was questioned by some JI members who formed a separate group, the *Tunisiyya*, in the early 1980s when the regime narrowed the opportunities for the MTI by excluding it from the superficially pluralist political scene and imprisoning its members. Thw *Tunisiyya* section advocated developing Tunisian Islamism in Tunisian context and fusing Western values with an Islamic agenda, and focused its activities more on promoting education than on developing the political stage. Simultaneous to the contentions arising around the validity of the MB model, the worsening political environment triggered debates between soft-liners and hardliners. How the MB influenced the MTI's organizational and mobilizational structures, how the MTI's debates deepened, and how these elements affected its first electoral trial in new political opportunities will be discussed in Chapter 4. Interestingly, debates over the adoption of the MB model not only triggered divisions in Tunisia's Islamist camp, but provoked disputes between Algeria's Islamist groups, as discussed below.

Beginnings and Politicization of the HMS

This section follows Algerian Islamist movement's historical trajectory from independence in 1962 to Black October in 1988. The circumstances in which both Tunisia's and Algeria's Islamist groups began have many similarities. In both cases, the Islamist movement emerged as a response to the regime's attempt to control religious spheres and grew in the context of confrontations between the regime and the leftist movement. The differences, however, are significant. The HMS failed to take a leadership role within the Islamist movement due to the more complicated spectrum of the Islamist camp in Algeria; the HMS also approached politics with an inclination to greater compromise with the regime. The focus throughout this section is on early creation and politicization of the HMS' predecessor, the JM, its differences compared

with other Islamist organizations, and its interactions with the regime. First, I examine the religious policies of the Ben Bella and Boumédiène regimes. Second, I discuss their impact on the Islamist movement's emergence in post-independence Algeria, before looking at the characteristics of JM compared to other Algeria'a Islamist groups. Next, I analyze how Bendjedid's religion-friendly policies increased political opportunities for the Islamist movement's growth in the context of intra-elite conflicts. Finally, I explore how the new opportunities affected various Islamist groups' political consciousness and mobilizational dynamics, and how the JM, in responding to the new opportunity structures, differed in both its approach and goals, from other Islamist groups.

Origins of Islamism and Authoritarian "Islamic Socialism"

Similar to Tunisia, the nationalist movement in Algeria in the 1950s used religious symbols to mobilize mass support for the counter-colonization struggle. Like Tunisia's Neo-Destourians, the Front de Libération Nationale (FLN) and Armée de Libération Nationale (ALN) in Algeria widely used Islamist terms such as *mujahideen* (holy war fighters) and *shuhada* (martyrs) to recruit fighters and expand public influence (Brand, 2014, p. 122). Likewise, the Algerian nationalist movement allied with the Islamist movement during the independence war.

Algeria's Islamist movement first took shape in the 1930s under the leadership of Abdelhamid Ben Badis and his Association des Uléma Musulmans Algériens (AUMA) which grew out of the Jeunes Algériens movement dating back to the end of the 19th century and derived its inspiration from the *Salafiyya* tendency. When it was first created, AUMA tried to rebuild an "authentic" Arab-Islamic identity, which in its view had been damaged by traditions of the *Marabout* (Sufi religious scholars admired as saints), and hence ran against the principles of Islamic texts. It felt similarly about the use of the French language and imposition of Christian culture, both of which were introduced to Algeria (and Tunisia) by French colonialists and used for purposes of cultural assimilation. As such, throughout the 1930s and 1940s, the AUMA established several primary and secondary Qur'anic schools to promote education based on Standard Arabic and Islamic theology (Ageron, 1974, pp. 88-89). After the independence war started in November 1954, a large proportion of AUMA members were absorbed into the FLN and became frontline fighters (Deeb, 1997, p. 120). It was at this time that Ben Badis made his now famous statement to orientate the Algerian Islamist movement, and which became a powerful slogan in the war: "Islam is my religion, Arabic is my language, Algeria is my nation" (Wyrtzen, 2014, pp. 23-24).

The government's efforts to consolidate an official interpretation of Islam, in several ways similar to Bourguiba's approach in Tunisia, marked the early decades following Algerian independence. Unlike Bourguiba, however, who deemed Islam as hindering modernization, Ben Bella and Boumediène took a friendlier position towards Islamic institutions and intellectuals.

They not only acknowledged that "Islam was the religion of the state", and "any constitutional amendment should not deny the religion of the state" (Stora, 2001, p. 191), but built large numbers of mosques, and increased the tax on alcohol (Willis, 1996, p. 39). Under the banner of "cultural decolonization", the Algerian government hired many *fusha* linguists from Egypt to help the entire population relearn its mother tongue, a language that had seldom been used in daily conversation for decades (Joffé, 2012, p. 122).

The Algerian regime's more religion-friendly policies could partly be attributed to its collaboration with the AUMA during the war. But a more important reason was that the FLN leaders such as Ben Bella and Boumediène, who believed that the country could only be modernized through socialism, feared that the socialist plan could run against the principle promulgated by the FLN in the 1950s, of "Islam is my religion", and thus bring into question its legitimacy (Deeb, 1997, p. 122). As Algerian experts including Stone (1997, p. 53), Entelis (1986, p. 160), and Singh (1981, p. 68) argue, the Ben Bella and Boumediène approach was to meld the two ideologies — socialism and Islam — together. The combination of Islamic and socialist elements was reflected in Boumediène's quote in a speech he delivered in Cairo in 1966, "Two complementary revolutions are taking place at the same time; a revolution for building up a socialist society and another to revive our Islamic civilization and heritage" (Nasser & Boumedienne, 1966). Claiming that the Muslim world should go beyond Islamic reformism and engage in social revolution, and that socialism corresponded with Islamic values (Sanson, 1983, p. 98), the regime used Islam to legitimize the FLN's socialist revolution. The regime thus co-opted many AUMA members and offered them positions in the Ministry of Religious Affairs to preach according to government guidelines — a step that required the clerics to publicly adopt the socialist creed. Tawfiq al Madani, an AUMA member who took the portfolio of Minister of Habous[4], for instance, was quoted by an Algerian newspaper, *Combat*, as saying "Islam is a socialist religion and a religion of equity" (Vallin, 1973, p. 51), a clear statement of support for the government's socialist orientation.

Not surprisingly, the government's religious policies were intended, much like Bourguiba's, to monopolize the religious institution and to reinforce the government's control over the religion, rather than to offer entry for different Islamic schools. As such, the *ulama* and *imam*s were trained and monitored by the government, and the content of *khutbah* (Friday sermon) was decided by the Ministry of Religious Affairs (Evans & Phillips, 2007, p. 85) to ensure that it supported the regime's policies on, for example, industrialization and agrarian revolution.

As in Tunisia, and other North African countries, the Algerian regime's attempt to control religious personnel and monopolize interpretations of Islam in the early post-independence years

---

[4]   *Habous* is a North African expression of *waqf*, referring to land property legislation in Islam, which involves both public property and private property.

triggered what Eickelman and Piscatori (1996, p. 5) called "Muslim politics", meaning the contest between the regime and resistance movements led by Islamist groups over the interpretation of Islam and religious institutions. Similar to Tunisia, the religious groups in post-independence Algeria fell into four broad categories: (1) the conservative, religious purists; (2) advocators of Islamist renaissance in the Algerian context; (3) the violent Salafists; (4) the adopters of the MB model.

Among the religious groups in Algeria, five stood out, all but Bouyali's hardline Salafist groups (which took shape a decade later) having begun organizing in some form in the late 1960s and early 1970s.

(1) The most important religious purist group was the *Badissiya* which was formed in the 1960s. While many ex-AUMA members compromised their principles in response to the regime's co-optation policies, a small number of Ben Badis' followers, including Abdullatif Soltani and Ahmed Sahnoun, rejected the ideology of Islamic socialism and the regime's socialist modernization projects such as agricultural cooperatives, and became representatives of the *Badissiya* (Zoubir, 1996, pp. 68-69). Seeking to express their disagreement and keep their independence, they created in 1963 *Al-Qiyam* (Islamic Values) which had scores of activists. These traditional clerics were intransigent about the changes to modernity in terms of lifestyles, laws, etc., which, in their eyes, were Western products, and hoped to restore the Islamic culture and lifestyle in the society (Interview, Zoubir, 2016, Algiers). *Al-Qiyam* also rejected all sorts of imported ideologies, and therefore strongly opposed the Algerian government's combination of socialism and Islam. One article published in the group's journal, *Humanisme Musulman* (Muslim Humanitarianism), stated, "Any political parties, regimes and leaders that are not based upon Islam are dangerous. Communist parties, secular parties and socialist-Marxist parties should not exist on the land of Muslims" (Meredith, 2011, p. 450). *Al-Qiyam* adopted the approach of "social Islamization from below" (Burgat, 2003, p. 54; Kepel. 1994, p. 33) by focusing on preaching personal piety, and providing advice on how to be good Muslims. Unlike the Islamist groups including the *Jazairiyya* and the the *Ikhwaniyya*, *Al-Qiyam* was not interested in political engagement, and never came up with a political agenda. In the late 1960s, *Al-Qiyam* was dissolved by the regime which rejected interpretations of Islam other than official ones.

(2) The second category of resistance against the regime's control of religious interpretation was composed of advocates of an Islamist renaissance in the Algerian context. This was represented by the *Jazairiyya* (Algerianist) group led by Malek Bennabi. Bennabi was brought up in a family that had the means to enable him to receive education both in French and Qur'anic schools. He was fascinated by Muhammad Abduh and Jamal al-din al-Afghani's works, as well as those of René Chateaubriand and Alphonse de Lamartine (Naylor, 2006b, pp. 130-131). Though Bennabi was originally an *Al-Qiyam* member, his ideas differed substantially from

this group, and he started his circle in late 1960s around a student mosque in Algiers (Walsh, 2007, p. 241).

Known as a thinker who tried to bridge Arabic/Islamic and French/secular cultures (Bariun, 1992, pp. 336-337; Naylor, 2006b, pp. 130-131), Bennabi did not reject the French language as Sahnoun and Soltani did, nor values imported from the West as did both the *Badissiyya* and the *Ikhwaniyya*. Bennabi wrote several works in French including *Que sais-je de l'Islam* (*What do I know about Islam?*). He thought highly of the moral basis of Western civilization, which, in his eyes, enabled the occidental world to develop science and industries (Bennabi, 2003, p. 56). An important conclusion he drew after comparing Western and Islamic civilizations was that an Islamic model of democracy was realizable (Bennabi, 1991). To reach this goal, he rejected dogmatic implementation of Islamic texts. He explained in *The Question of Ideas in the Muslim World* translated by Mohammed Tahir El Masawi from its French version, "the Prophet himself never let any occasion pass without warning Muslims against vanities with inhibiting effect on the development of contemporary Muslim society…" (Bennabi, 2003, pp. 74-75). Additionally, Bennabi wanted to combine divine elements with political and social aspects, such as rights and securities, and to reconnect the state with the individual (Bennabi, 1991).

Many of Bennabi's followers considered the convergence of the two cultural philosophies as "a necessary step forward" (Walsh, 2007, p. 246), and as the basis for a strong political platform that could attract citizens. Driven by this idea, members of the *Jazairiyya* group became the most active Islamists in party and electoral politics in the late 1980s when the regime initiated pluralist reforms. Also, known as "Algeria's own theoretician of an authentically Algerian Islamist vision" (Joffé, 2012, p. 122), Bennabi was broadly viewed as an "Islamist nationalist" (Walsh, 2007, p. 238; Zoubir, 1996, p. 70). Like the *Tunisiyya* group in Tunisia, Bennabi and his followers contended that each society had its particularity. In another of his works, *On the Origins of Human Society*, he stated, "we should never rely on borrowed solutions no matter how relevant and successful they might be" (Bennabi, 1998, p. 123) because they are "inextricably linked to the social environment within which they have 'taken place'…" (Bennabi, 1998, p. 123). Based upon this theory, the *Jazairiyya* group in Algeria questioned the *Ikhwaniyya* group's idea of copying the Egyptian MB model, while also criticizing Ben Bella and Boumediène's implementation of the Soviet Union's model, because in their eyes, Algeria could only modernize by taking its own path (Walsh, 2007, p. 246). Bennabi's advocacy for combining elements in Western culture with Arabo-Islamic values resonated with intellectuals, especially Francophone students from faculties of science and engineering, but sparked opposition from Arabophone students from the faculties of liberal arts (pp. 240-241). Although the *Jazairiyya* group was not large, many participants who had been Bennabi's followers became leaders of the later-created FIS, including Rashid Benaissa, Moustapha Brahmi, Anwar Haddam, Mohammed Said, and Abassi Madani (who later became the FIS' President) (p. 240).

(3) The third category was the violent Salafist trend. The first group of Islamists that turned to violence was led by Mustapha Bouyali. Born in 1940 and a veteran of the independence war, Bouyali created the Group for Defense against the Illicit in the late 1970s and the Mouvement Islamique Armé (MIA) in the early 1980s. Bouyali opposed Algeria's overt military rule and intended to establish an Islamic state. Seeing that non-violent Islamist groups such as *Al-Qiyam* were disbanded, Bouyali considered that peaceful means did not produce immediate results and that his goal could only be realized through the approach of "revolutionary Islamization from above" (Legrain, 1994, p. 413), meaning overthrowing the regime through violence (Rubin, 2009, p. 240). Meanwhile, the MIA also launched attacks to gain financial resources. For instance, it attacked a factory near Algiers in 1985 and pillaged £110, 000 (Roberts, 2003, p. 23). The MIA was dissolved after Bouyali was killed by security forces in 1987, but was reconstructed in the 1990s by Abdelkader Chebouti and other followers of Bouyali. Based in rural areas of the Atlas Mountains, the MIA involved the unemployed youth, peasants and vendors (Willis, 1996, p. 84). Its discourse and actions attracted more adherents than less violent and active groups such as *Al-Qiyam*, which, according to Evans and Phillips (2007, p. 130), was largely because its violent rhetoric evoked "memories of the bandits of honor in the mountains, paralleling the life of the Prophet and drawing on the original war of liberation". Among MIA's hundreds of Salafist supporters was Ali Belhadj who later became the FIS' Vice President in 1989, the largest and most influential Islamist party in Algeria's history (Naylor, 2015, p. 121).

(4) The fourth pillar of the Algerian Islamist movement was the *Ikhwaniyya*, which was introduced by the Egyptian *fusha* faculties into Algerian classrooms in the 1960s and 1970s (Barka, 2012, pp. 100-101). There were two important representatives: (A) *Al-Jama'a al-Islamiyya* (JI) (The Islamic Group) led by Abdallah Djaballah and (B) *Al-Jama'a al-Muwahadin* (JM) (The Unity Group) led by Mahfoud Nahnah. Whereas the JM had nationwide branches and a complex organizational structure similar to Ghannouchi's JI∕MTI in Tunisia, Djabllah's JI had fewer organizational branches and its influence was localized in east Algeria.

(A) Djaballah's JI started in the 1970s as a discussion group in the Law Faculty at the Ain El Bey University in Djaballah's hometown, Constantine, the third largest city in Algeria. Intending to Islamize the society, Djaballah and his followers built mosques and *musalaat* (prayer rooms) in Constantine, and offered religious training both on campus and in the community, according to the instructions of Hassan al-Banna (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 43). Ideologically, Djaballah was closer to the less mainstream "Islamic Left" sub-grouping of the MB represented by Hassan Hanafi (Roberts, 2003, p. 68). This sub-grouping understood the aim of Islamic preaching as not simply to advocate individual religious practices but to promote the fight against oppression, in particular, eradicating the gap between the rich and poor (Ayubi, 1999, p. 75). Although Hanafi and Djaballah's ideas showed certain similarities to socialism, as they supported public economy and nationalization of natural resources, and opposed economic

liberalism, their theocratic frameworks were based upon Islamic principles, in contrast to the atheist bases of socialism (Musallam, 2005, p. 150). Notwithstanding the obvious influence of MB on Djaballah's group in terms of Qur'an teaching and charity work, Djaballah was more comfortable with the label of "independent" Muslim Brother than "pure" Muslim Brother (Willis, 1998, p. 48), as he was unwilling to become an Algerian branch of the Brotherhood and subordinate to the Egyptian MB (Barka, 2012, p. 101). Due to a lack of funding, the group's organizational branches were initially unable to expand, and only operated around Constantine. Correspondingly, the majority of its supporters were residents of east Algeria, including well-educated intelligentsia, university students, and those from liberal professions such as lawyers, doctors, andengineers (Roberts, 2003, p. 68; Hill, 2009, p. 132; Boubekeur, 2009, p. 172).

(B) Nahnah's JM first appeared as a youth-oriented, campus-based group with a membership of 19 in the late 1960s. Throughout the 1960s and 1970s, it was active in mosques and universities in Blida, the founder's hometown, a provincial city that represented important sources of activism and recruitment in the face of disenchantment with government policies. It also had a presence in Algiers where Nahnah pursued a degree in Arabic literature and then taught at the University of Algiers. Compared with the above-mentioned Islamist groups, JM distinguished itself in two aspects.

First, unlike the *Badisiyya* and *Jazairiyya* groups, which represented indigenous Islamic schools, JM was more affected by the Islamist movement in the broader Muslim world and had closer ties with the MB than Djaballah's JI. This was not only reflected in Nahnah's extensive personal contacts with MB leaders, established through the many Egyptian *fusha* teachers he met when he taught at Algiers University (Maréchal, 2008, p. 71; Willis, 1996, p. 57), but in the large amount of funding that JM was reported to have received from the MB (Boubekeur, 2007, pp. 1-2), which was transferred to Nahnah through banks in France and Switzerland (Labévière, 2000, pp. 148-149). The MB was the most important source of finance for Nahnah and provided specifically so his group would copy the MB's organizational structures in Algeria and conduct charity works in grass root units throughout the country.

Ideologically, Nahnah followed in the footsteps of the MB's opposition to the "decadent" West. This was demonstrated in the JM's early advocacy to "struggle against secularism and 'francophone supporters'" (Barka, 2012, p. 100). Although Nahnah's JM also hoped to win people over back to religious culture and lifestyle, it took a less intransigient approach than that taken by traditional clerics represented by *Al-Qiyam*. Benguage Mlouka, a senior member of JM and HMS, claimed, "Unlike *Al-Qiyam*, we never punish a member for eating in a French restaurant…The group [JM] has delivered religious courses and created a religious atmosphere … but nothing is by force" (Interview, Mlouka, 2015, Oran).

Nahnah's group was characterized by its strong inclination towards pan-Islamism. This was illustrated in his important role in recruiting Algerian Islamists and transporting them to Pakistan

and Afghanistan to contribute to the anti-Soviet effort (Driessen, 2012, p. 148), justified by the claim that the occupation of Afghanistan was a Communist war against Muslims (Zoubir, 2009, p. 242). The transportation of volunteer fighters was conducted under the cover of pilgrimage, with many of them first sent to Saudi Arabia from where they then headed to Central and South Asia (Naravas, 2008). The pan-Islamism commitment distinguished Nahnah's JM from other Algeria's Islamist groups, which were more oriented toward nationalist activities.

Second, Nahnah followed Hassan al-Banna's gradualist *da'wa* strategy, which favored a bottom-up method to Islamize society and advocated that relations between the individual, family, society, and the state should be regulated according to Islamic laws (Shahin, 2007, p. 1). Unlike the *Jazairiyya* group, which called for governing the country through elections, Nahnah believed that long-term missionary work both in urban and rural regions was a precondition for social, religious and political transformations (Roberts, 2003, p. 131; Utvik & Tønnesen, 2008, p. 20). This approach of gradualist reform explained Nahnah's slow engagement in party and electoral politics throughout the late 1980s and early 1990s.

Early Activities of the Islamist Movement and Interactions with the Regime

Unlike in Tunisia where the confrontation between Bourguiba and the leftists in the 1970s left a vacuum in which the Islamist movement thrived and expanded, Boumédiène's socialist regime deemed Islamist groups a major challenge to its power. He thus implemented total exclusion and hardline repression toward them in the years from 1966 to 1989. On September 21, 1966, the regime forced *Al-Qiyam* to dissolve its organizational branches in the *wilaya* (province) of Algiers using the justification that it criticized the execution of Sa'id Qutb in Egypt (McDougall, 2017, p. 262).

The crackdown on the Islamists represented by *Al-Qiyam* temporarily quieted down for the first half of the 1970s. It was not until Boumediène officially committed to socialism in 1976 by adopting the National Charter that a new round of conflict between the regime and Islamists emerged. Nahnah viewed the Charter as a "communist, anti-Islamic document" (Walsh, 2007, p. 242). He and his group expressed their dissatisfaction by publishing hundreds of pamphlets entitled "Where is Boumediène Going?" (HMS Pamphlet, 2015), in which the JM criticized the government's adoption of socialist and communist ideas and policies (Shahin, 1998, p. 122). Under the Algerian legislation, which stated that those defaming the government could face prison or monetary fines, Nahnah and his followers were arrested. Nahnah was given a custodial sentence of 15 years (Boubekeur, 2007). During his imprisonment, the JM's activities were coordinated by Mohammed Bouslimani, who later became Nahnah's deputy and brother-in-law, according to Boudjemaa Ayad, one of the JM's founders (*El Chorouk*, 2013).

Boumédiène's death in 1978 provided Algeria with the occasion to readjust the country's political orientation (Roberts, 1988, p. 576). Once in office in February 1979, the new President,

Chadli Bendjedid, launched economic liberalization reforms that focused on decentralizing economic decision-making, reducing the state-owned enterprises' domination, and increasing the autonomy of the private sector, all under the slogan of "*min ajli hayyatin ahsan*" (for the sake of a better life) (Murphy, 1996, pp. 181-186; Ruedy, 2005, pp. 234-235). To push forward the reforms more effectively, Bendjedid initiated a government reshuffle by replacing Boumedienne's high-ranking officials with young liberal technocrats such as Abdelhamid Brahimi, Mouloud Hamrouche, and Sid Ahmed Ghozali, all of whom loyal to Bendjedid.

Yet, Bendjedid's de-Boumediènisation faced huge obstacles, leading him to rebalance the forces around him and engage with the Islamists. A significant challenge to his power came from the military elites and senior FLN activists, who had been the main beneficiaries of the political economy implemented by Ben Bella and Boumediène. As such, Bendjedid's authority was challenged by Boumédiènists on the left, led by Mohammad Salah Yahiaoui, and Boumédiènists on the right, led by Abdelaziz Bouteflika (Roberts, 1988, p. 578). Meanwhile, Bendjedid's economic neoliberal reforms and attempts to repress references to socialism also faced opposition from the leftists outside the Boumediène camp. The fact that ruling elites were themselves part of the field of political competition had important implications for Islamist groups, as it created a political opportunity, the nature of which political process theorists have described as "elite divisions". In this scenario, they argue, one elite section is likely to co-opt opposition groups such as Islamist groups to offset the influence of its rival (Albrecht, 2005, pp. 390-391; Grove, 2001, p. 12).

Ruling elites do not only increase political openness for elite management, but also for opposition management. When ruling elites face serious challenge from one opposition camp, they are likely to support other opposition groups to let them counterbalance one another.When Bendjedid first ascended to presidency, he not only faced challenges from other elite groups, but from the opposition Berberist movement. In the decades after Algeria gained independence, many of the Berber population was dissatisfied with the regime's neglect of their language, identity, and contribution to the war of independence. When the government banned a lecture on the use of Tamazight (the Berber language) due to be delivered by Berber intellectual Mouloud Mammeri at a university in Tizi-Ouzou on March 19, 1980, the Berberists launched a protest called the Berber Spring in which they demanded the recognition of Tamazight as an official language (Evans & Phillips, 2007, p. 122). Though the protest was repressed by force, the Berberists' rise in political consciousness alarmed Bendjedid and drove him to mobilize other movements to counteract the challenge they posed (Joffé, 2013, p. 202).

To balance against the challenges both from ruling elites and the opposition, Bendjedid's tactic was to loosen repression of the Islamists. He replaced his predecessors' complete exclusion policies towards Islamist groups with informal tolerance policies. Whereas Bendjedid continued his predecessors' policy of rejecting any legal basis for formal organization of Islamist

groups, he acquiesced to a growth in the movement generally by encouraging Islamists to undermine the leftists' and Berberists' influence in schools and universities (Roberts, 1988, pp. 578-579). Consequently, the competition and collision between Islamist student organizations and leftist student unions became intense in the late 1970s and early 1980s, and culminated in the stabbing of a leftist student, Kamel Amzel, by Islamist students in Algiers' Ben Aknoun University during a conflict in 1981 (Ruedy, 1996, p. 108). In a move to draw Nahnah's group over to the regime's side, Bendjedid and the military sought a deal with him while in prison. The JM would refrain from criticizing government programs, in exchange for early release from prison (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 37). In 1981, President Bendjedid issued an amnesty to Nahnah and his followers and terminated their imprisonment ten years early (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 37).

In line with his intentions to abandon the socialist project, Bendjedid attempted to strengthen his regime's legitimacy by clothing it in Islamic credibility. To this end, as Algeria lacked a well-known Islamic university in the same league as Zaytouna University in Tunisia and the University of al-Qarawiyyin in Morocco, Bendjedid initiated the construction of Université Emir Abdelkader des Sciences Islamiques to train imams and experts in Arabic and Islam. Further, he invited two prominent Egyptian Islamic thinkers, who were also MB activists, Mohammed al-Ghazali and Yusuf al-Qaradawi, to guide the country's religious education (Evans & Phillips, 2007, p. 128). In 1984, Bendjedid also promulgated a highly conservative Family Code which stated, "our people have always applied the prescriptions of *sharia* in terms of personal status" (Knauss, 1987, p. 136). The Code confirmed the legality of polygamy and marriage tutoring (women's marriage should depend on male sponsors' approval) (Stora, 2001, p. 192).

The concessions that Bendjedid made to the Islamists were not wholly successful. First, although most Islamist groups welcomed the conservative Family Code, many, such as the Salafists, were not fully satisfied (Salhi, 2010, pp. 171-172; Willis, 1998, p. 63). They considered it not Islamic enough and demanded that the state should implement the *sharia* (Salhi, 2010, pp. 171-172) thoroughly, such as by totally banning alcohol.

Second, in relaxing control over the religious sphere, and by establishing an Islamic university, Bendjedid created an informal tolerance opportunity for Islamist groups, which allowed the *Jazairiyya* group, JM and Djaballah's JI to expand their influence on the younger generation. After the Berber Spring, the Berberists allied themselves with Francophone secularists, leading many Arabophone students to side with Islamist organizations. The Islamists' expansion on campuses also occurred because the Islamist discourse of defending Islam and Arabization of education (Miller, 1997, p. 506) resonated with the Arabophone students' demand for total Arabization in public life, which they believed would eliminate the disadvantages they faced in the job market (Abdel-Moneim, 2016, p. 64).

This raises two important issues. First, when exploring why certain governments prefer

informal tolerance or controlled inclusion to absolute inclusion or exclusion, Albrecht and Wegner (2006) claim that the former strategies are less costly than pure exclusion but are more flexible than formal inclusion, as the regime can easily reverse policies without damaging its legitimacy. Nonetheless, what they do not illustrated is that informal tolerance or controlled inclusion policies could also be used to create a sense of constant uncertainty. For instance, although Bendjedid acquiesced to the conflicts between Islamists and leftists on campus, the government arrested many Islamists after the killing of the leftist student Kamel Amzel in 1981 (Roberts, 2003, p. 22). By setting up a politics of ambiguity, the regime put the opposition groups in a position of insecurity and confusion about what they could or could not do, and thus pushed many of them to adopt methods of self-preservation that limited their growth and range, as was the case with Nahnah's group after the 1980s.

Second, the manner in which parties or organizations interpret political opportunities should be taken into consideration because different ways of interpreting the same opportunities may yield different results, which in turn can affect how political opportunity opens or closes in response.

The interpretation of political opportunity can be seen to have differed markedly among various Islamist groups. Although the increasingly fierce confrontation between Arabophone Islamists and Berberophone-Francophone leftists on campus escalated into physical encounters which achieved Bendjedid's goal of undermining the leftist and Berberist movements, the President soon found himself trapped in the game. When attacking Berberophone-Francophone students, the emboldened Islamist forces in the universities also became increasingly critical of the government's policies which, in their view, were not fully in accord with *sharia*. On November 12, 1982, a mass prayer meeting of over 5, 000 students occurred at a central building of Algiers University, where the Islamists and their sympathizers delivered a 14-point petition, demanding sexual separation in schools and workplaces, an increase in religious education, and implementation of *sharia* (Miller, 1997, p. 506), under the leadership of Soltani and Abassi Madani. This was the first time that Madani, who was then a member of the *Jazairiyya* group and later became head of FIS, surfaced as the head of anti-government protest (Lowi, 2009, p. 117). Djaballah's group did not engage in the mass rally but expressed support by reading out the 14-point petition in the university mosque in Constantine and distributing copies in local neighborhoods (Willis, 1998, p. 49).

Only Nahnah's JM took the approach expected by the regime. Unlike the other Islamist groups which capitalized on the favorable opportunities to undermine the regime's legitimacy, JM chose not to confront the regime directly, and instead adopted a more "neutral" stance, expressing little critique of the policies, due to the apprehension associated with imprisonment. Indeed, after being released, Nahnah kept a much lower profile than Soltani and Madani and maintained a wait-and-see position to let the regime be distracted by other Islamist groups to

ensure his group's survival and development space. Thus, the JM did not engage in the 1982 demonstrations, nor did it sign the 14-point petition, despite the commonalities between the petition and its platform. When Bendjedid started to repress the Islamist forces that had organized the rally and petition in late 1982, and arrested Soltani and Madani, Nahnah's group escaped censure, enabling him to benefit by increasing his presence on campuses and enhancing his group's influence (Willis, 1996, pp. 79-80).

Wegner (2011, xxviii-xxix), in analyzing Moroccan Islamist groups, notices an important dilemma faced by Islamist parties operating in restricted political environments: If they demonstrate a strong anti-regime position, they are likely to be deprived of the right to operate and mobilize; but if they demonstrate a pro-regime position, they risk losing a considerable portion of their support base. The JM's performance in the 1980s fitted into this theory.

In general, the impact of the JM's lack of engagement in the protests organized by other Islamist groups was two-fold. On the one hand, Nahnah's low profile and gradualist performance throughout the 1980s was in sharp contrast to more active Islamist figures such as Abassi Madani, which not only meant Nahnah's group was ill-positioned to lead the country's electoral Islamist forces in 1989-1991 when the regime initiated political liberalization reforms, but also, it was less popular among the electorate who called for radical changes of the *status quo* and felt Nahnah's party had let them down.

Yet, on the other hand, the tactic enabled the JM to escape repression experienced by most Islamist groups from 1982 onward (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 37). Djaballah, for instance, was interrogated on some fifty occasions in 1982-1986 (Willis, 1998, p. 49). By interpreting the opportunity of informal tolerance differently from most other Islamist groups in Algeria, and indeed the Tunisian Ennahda did, Nahnah's group emphasized that it could play by the rules of the political game set by government officials. Its approach of interpreting the opportunities and resources at hand changed the political opportunity for Nahnah's group, and eventually led the regime to offer it long-term, albeit limited, inclusion. By conducting self-limitation continuously, Nahnah's interpretation of political opportunities and their outcomes affected his group's political goals. Although Nahnah in effect sacrificed the opportunity to lead the country as a strong Islamist figure, he later became as an active player in governance, a different goal perhaps than he originally set out to achieve, but a way to interpret a degree of unique achievement. This shows that Islamist groups can interpret restricted political landscapes in different ways, and reveal different benefits depending on the trajectories they adopt. Hence, we see that the field is more complex than an in-out paradigm.

In sum, Nahnah's JM emerged as part of the broader Islamist movement in Algeria in response both to Ben Bella and Boumediène's advocacy of an Islamic socialist ideology and to the tightening of the government's control over religious preaching in the 1960s and 1970s. From its inception, it employed the MB model, received funding from the MB, and shared its

fundamental ideologies. The JM expanded its organizational scope like other Algerian Islamist groups in the early 1980s when Bendjedid's regime encouraged the Islamists to counteract the challenge from Boumédiènists on both the left and the right. Yet, Nahnah's group became much less outspoken in its criticism of the government's policies compared with the other Islamist groups, stifled by its experience of incarceration, and hence adopting a more pragmatic strategy to ensure its survival. This included undermining other Islamist groups by avoiding high-profile participation in counter-regime protests. How this strategy affected its development in late 1980s and the party it later created, the HMS, and how that affected its positioning in elections in the context of the new political opportunities available in early 1990s, will be discussed in Chapter 4.

Conclusion

This chapter has sought to unravel the rise of Islamist movements in post-independence Tunisia and Algeria, as well to trace the origins of the specific Islamist groups from which Ennahda and the HMS emerged. It likewise suggests nuances in the theorization and application of Political Process Theory. It argues that more specific categories are necessary when analyzing political opportunities. Informal tolerance is a sub-category in which the regime manipulates opposition groups by offering them a certain operating space while denying them legal status, creating a sense of uncertainty which may lead opposition groups to conduct self-limitation practices. This chapter also indicates that ruling elites not only increase political openness to manage elite divisions, but to manage confrontations between ruling elites and opposition camps. Additionally, it contends that different ways of interpreting the same opportunities yield different results by affecting how political opportunity opens or closes for different groups, in turn, affecting the political goals of different opposition groups. In both Tunisia and Algeria, the Islamist movements appeared as opposition forces in response to the ruling elites' policies of monopolizing the religious sphere. In both countries, the Islamist movements expanded their networks and outreach when favorable political opportunities arose as a result of conflicts between political elites, in Tunisia in the early 1970s and in Algeria in the early 1980s.

Predecessors of Ennahda and the HMS, namely JI/MTI and JM, both adopted the MB model at their inception. They harbored the goal of encouraging Islamic practice in their countries and solving their country's existing problems by implementing *sharia*. Additionally, they adopted the approaches of Islamic preaching and political engagement, and promoted pan-Islamism and anti-Westernism in the 1970s and 1980s. They both adopted MB forms of organization, and benefited from its funding. In the 1970s and early 1980s, both groups' largest support base was the youth in universities.

Yet, the two groups differed in two important aspects. First, while JI/MTI was the only Islamist group in Tunisia that showed interest in evaluating the regime's political policies and pursued institutionalized participation, there were several Islamist groups in Algeria that

emphasized political engagement, including the *Jazairiyya* group, Djaballah's JI and Nahnah's JM. Nahnah's approach was to adopt a gradualist method, focusing first on Islamic *da'wa* before proceeding to the establishment of an Islamic state. This, along with the deal he made with the regime to adopt a less critical approach to its policies, meant his group became less active in engaging in opposition party and electoral politics than other Islamist groups in the late 1980s and early 1990s.

Second, unlike the JI/MTI and its later incarnation, Ennahda, which remained an opposition force, despite its willingness to dialogue with the Tunisian regime, Nahnah's group was characterized by its pragmatism, which meant that the JM and the party it later built, the HMS, always compromised with the regime. This strategy allowed the JM to suffer less repression than JI/MTI. Yet, as JM followed a path that was less controversial and which would not draw the negative attention of the regime, it chose not to engage in the counter-regime protests organized by other Islamist groups. This made it unable to lead the country's institutionalized Islamist forces, unlike the MTI did in Tunisia in the late 1980s. It was also unable to mobilize the electorate who were calling for a party to confront and replace the regime in the early 1990s. It thus could not resist or counter the FIS when the latter emerged in 1989.

The next four chapters divide the development of Ennahda and the HMS into four stages and examine their mobilization strategies and outcomes. I analyze the two groups' different features, focusing on the way their differences affected their reactions to changing political opportunities and their mobilizational results.

Chapter 4
First Trial at the Polls

This chapter tests the logic of the demand-and-supply theory through in-depth comparison of the MTI/Ennahda's and HMS' first trials of electoral mobilization in 1989. It traces (1) citizens' grievances with the regimes which caused massive protests in both countries; (2) the two regimes' responses to protests and the change of Islamist parties' political opportunities; (3) how the MTI/Ennahda and HMS organized their parties and formulated discourses in new environments.

The limited political openness and informal tolerance for the MTI following the 1984 Bread Riot and 1987 coup offered its activists the opportunity to run for the 1989 elections as independents. In the electoral mobilization process, its establishment of extensive branch offices and networks with NGOs across the country also enabled it to rise as the largest opponent to the regime party, PSD/RCD. Finally, the combination of inclusive and exclusive recruitment approaches increased both its mobilizational capacity and survivability. Yet, the MTI/Ennahd was still unable to outrank the PSD/RCD in the late 1980s, as, on the one hand, it could not run as a legal party, and on the other, its conservative discourse aroused many citizens' fear of losing freedom if it ascended to power.

As for the HMS' electoral mobilization in 1991, though Islamist parties were more tolerated by the regime and thus had more political opportunities in Algeria than in Tunisia, Nahnah's hesitation in forming an official party, together with his moderate strategy which failed to resonate with citizens' demands for radical change, led to its failure to enlarge its support base, leading it to fall far behind its Islamist rival, the FIS. The HMS' trial in 1991 suggests that an Islamist party's establishment of extensive organizational networks and efforts in relating Islamic ideas to social practice do not necessarily guarantee a large support base, if the party cannot convince citizens that such organizational strength can be transferred to form an alternative power base to replace the existing ruling party. Yet, interestingly, a comparison between the first electoral experiment of the MTI/Ennahda and HMS shows that whilst an Islamist party's moderate strategy may cause doubts among citizens as to the benefits they can get by voting for it, a more radical and conservative strategy may cause the electorate to worry about the potential costs they may suffer if an Islamist party wins an election.

MTI/Ennahda in the 1989 Election

The very few works analyzing Tunisia's 1989 election either focus on the electoral system by evaluating electoral laws and the elections' fairness (Dillman, 2000a; Gasiorowski, 1992), or on the MTI's specific campaigning tactics (Hermassi, 1995; Hamdi, 1998). I explore the election

from a more comprehensive perspective by linking the MTI's political opportunities to its mobilizational strategies, and more importantly, by conceptualizing the role of demand and supply through an analysis of how the MTI's organizational strength and framing process responded to citizens' demands. This section on Ennahda's first electoral trial begins by illustrating popular anger against Bourguiba's regime, which culminated in the Bread Riot of 1984 in which the MTI actively engaged. Then, I analyze what the informal tolerance policy adopted by Bourguiba's successor, Ben Ali, meant to the MTI in terms of political opportunities in the context of Tunisia's political liberalization and the ensuing honeymoon relationship between the regime and MTI. I also evaluate how Ben Ali's political reforms opened the door to mobilization activities by the Islamist party. Third, I explore how the MTI developed its organization when new political opportunities were presented in the late 1980s, how the party responded to citizens' benefit and cost concerns, and how these aspects affected its electoral outcomes.

The Bread Riot of 1984

Bourguiba's socio-economic liberalization reforms beginning in late 1960s largely failed to achieve his original intention of improving living standards and employment opportunities, and instead triggered a significant level of popular resentment. Four reasons for this stood out. First, although the official data showed unemployment rates dropping from 15.21% to 12.87% from 1966 to 1980, unemployment actually increased from 927,300 to 1,576,900 during this period (Rama, 1998, p. 67), due to the massive population growth following the country's independence.

Second, with the growth of tourism and other industries concentrated in the northern coastal areas, the southern interior governorates that lacked resources witnessed an intensification of historical north-south and urban-rural discrepancies in the 1970s. While the coastal regions received most of the newly built factories in the 1970s and 46,000 out of the 86,000 new jobs created between 1973 and 1978, the impoverished hinterlands such as Sidi Bou Zid, Kairouan, Gafsa and Kasserine shared fewer than 3.6% of the new factories set up throughout the 1970s (Findlay, 2015, p. 225). Residents of the very few industry-concentrated *wilayas* in the hinterlands such as Gafsa, the phosphate mining center, complained that they did not enjoy the same care from the government as littoral regions due to a lack of infrastructure and economic diversification plans (Ben Romdhane & Kadel, 2008).

Third, resulting from the geographic implications of the market economy, the wealth gap between the rich and poor expanded, which was intensified by unequal access to lucrative business opportunities caused by corruption (Bibi et al., 2011). Since the corruption-related inequalities appeared to be long-lasting and intractable, the problem of economic deprivation tended to generate social isolation and psychological alienation (Yunker, 2003, p. 105).

Lastly, the regime found itself mired in "the logic of concentrated power", meaning that political power was increasingly centralized in the hands of a few individuals, causing dysfunction and corruption (Gilley, 2003, p. 18). Being incapable of bringing social justice and equalities whether by implementing a socialist or liberalist approach, the PSD, which dominated the political system, saw a deterioration of its legitimacy (Waltz, 1986, p. 665).

In the early 1980s, Tunisia suffered economic decline due to European stagnation. The situation was worsened by the fall of the international oil price after 1983. By 1984, the Tunisian budget deficit that had hovered around 5-6% of GDP in the 1970s tripled (Bureau, 1993, p. 2). Bourguiba had little choice but to accept the International Monetary Fund (IMF)'s terms of cutting government spending, devaluating the TND currency, and imposing austerity measures in exchange for a loan, which Tunisia desperately needed (Dilek, 2015, p. 98; Murphy, 1999, p. 93). On December 29, 1983, an announcement was made to reduce subsidies on commodities, notably cereals, which caused the doubling of bread prices (Ware, 1988, p. 590). This had an immediate impact on people's well-being, triggering the "Bread Riot". This was the first insurrection to spread across the country and the number of participants was estimated at half a million (Taylor, 2014), ten times as large as the 'Black Thursday' uprising organized by the UGTT six years ago.

The riot started as sparse, small-scale protests in the south and southwest parts of Tunisia, where the population relied heavily on food subsidies. Most of the early protesters were low-income groups, including farmers, seasonal workers and the unemployed (Guay, 2013). In January 1984, the riot spread to northern and coastal areas. New social elements including high school and university students became involved. Unlike the early protesters, most students came from middle-class families and did not lack financial means (Seddon, 1986, p. 10). Their resentment centered on limited employment opportunities and social marginalization. Despite the diversity of protesters in the bread riot, their common concern was to change the status quo marked by "inequality, unemployment and poverty" (Ibid).

Unlike the 1978 uprising, the 1984 protest emerged spontaneously. The protest was not organized at the beginning, despite the engagement of the Islamist and leftist groups after the uprising erupted. The first opposition group to actively respond to the bread riot was the MTI. Hoping to translate the public grievance into political clout and support for Islamism, it took three initiatives.

First, it tried to guide the public voice by attributing the Bourguiba regime's dysfunction to his negligence of Islam and authorization of the West's economic colonization. In an interview with *New York Times* (1984), two MTI members in their twenties who attended the riot blamed the country's development of manufacturing and tourism as they only provided products and amusement for the West. The MTI likewise condemned the unfair trade between Tunisia and the West, as Tunisia exported phosphate at a low price but re-imported it at 20 times the price as

fertilizer (Ibid). Hence, the party described the President as anti-Islam and a pro-imperialist figure. To deepen this impression, it promoted slogans that had Islamic potency such as "There is but one God and Bourguiba is the enemy of God" (*Le Monde*, 1984). By relating the regime's dysfunction to its negligence of Islamic identity and ideology, it addressed what it viewed as a key demand of the population, and advocated transformation by using religioius discourse. It thereby attempted to create the impression that to restore Islamic percepts was the only way to offer protesters what they wanted: namely, to combat corruption, bring social justice, and lay the foundations of good governance. During the course of the protests, MTI members repeatedly chanted religious slogans such as "*Allahu Akbar*" (God is Great) both in the mosques and in the streets to advocate Islamic renaissance (Seddon, 1986, p. 9).

Second, by taking the lead in supporting the social unrest and putting itself at risk of being repressed, the party tried to distinguish itself from secular opposition groups. In so doing, MTI activists claimed that their party was the main opposition force in Tunisia, which was the reason why it was outlawed while several secular opposition parties were legalized. Thus, the MTI tried to label itself as the party that was most likely to bring changes to the status quo, exactly what protesters in the Bread Riot demanded. By comparison, the other parties such as the PCT and MDS did no more than require the government to find solutions to the crisis in the later stages of the riot (Walton & Seddon, 1994).

Additionally, the MTI circulated the protests' slogans such as "*Allahu Akbar*" (God is Great) and anti-regime discourses (Ibid) both in the mosques and in the streets, broadening the riot's momentum and exerting more pressure on ruling elites.

In sum, the party's active role in the social riot after it erupted in 1984 demonstrated its ability to mobilize religious resources and present a clear intention of overthrowing the existing economic and political orders created by the regime, which resonated with the protesters' demands and laid an important foundation for the party's electoral mobilization five years later in 1989. How the regime reacted to the Bread Riot and MTI, how the unrest catalyzed a power shift, and how this changed political opportunities for MTI will be elaborated below.

Riot Control and Ben Ali's "Constitutional Coup"

In response to the escalating turmoil, Bourguiba undertook four policy initiatives: (1) quenching the riots by announcing a state of emergency and firing live ammunition into the crowds, killing 150 people (Paul, 1984, pp. 4-5); (2) alleviating protesters' dissatisfaction by controlling price rises of bread and dietary staples (Gana, 2013, p. 11); (3) initiating a government reshuffle by sacrificing Prime Minster Mohammed Mzali as a scapegoat for government failures (p. 66) and promoting military officers such as Zine El Abidine Ben Ali to maintain stability. Ben Ali had 16-years of experience in directing military security, and was accredited as Secretary of State for National Defense in October 1984 and then Interior Minister

in April 1986 (Ware, 1988, pp. 593-594). (4) Expressing displeasure at the robustness of the Islamist movement and narrowing its space to breathe and survive.

Shortly after the Bread Riot, Bourguiba tightened restrictions on religious practice. Veiled women were prohibited from entering universities and professions. Taxi drivers who had long beards were in danger of license revocation (Esposito, 1999). Prayer rooms in factories, educational institutes, and offices were closed (Boulby, 1988, p. 611). In 1986, Bourguiba orchestrated show trials of several MTI members for conspiracy (Halliday, 1994, p. 103). On March 9, 1987, Ghannouchi was arrested for giving lectures in mosques without a license and inciting disturbances (Shahin, 1998, p. 97). In August, bombings at several hotels in Sousse and Monastir, for which the MTI denied involvement, caused 12 casualties; but the situation offered Bourguiba the excuse he had been waiting for to wipe out of the Islamists.

These measures taken by Bourguiba's regime had at least two implications that would take on growing importance for the country's political orientation in the late 1980s. First, control of price rises did not reduce corruption and injustice and thus could not remove the root of massive dissatisfaction. Second, the protesters' wrath even increased after witnessing the police's killing of civilians and the regime's restrictions on religious practice. Thus, Bourguiba's mismanagement of the massive unrest provided the grounds for the MTI's expansion. Moreover, the MTI's engagement in the Bread Riot, its fighting for people's rights of religious practice, along with its activists' sufferings of incarceration in the aftermath, all created the impression that the party was on the receiving end of the regime's anger because it fought for the populace. Thus, Bourguiba's tightening grip triggered a backlash as the crackdown on the MTI actually corroborated the latter's claim that it was a group fighting for people's benefits (Gana, 2013, p. 66)

Third, Bourguiba's promotion of Ben Ali directly paved the way for the latter's seizure of power. Although Ben Ali had taken charge of the repression of MTI when he held the post of Interior Minister, he disagreed with Bourguiba's decision to hang scores of MTI members including Ghannouchi. For fear that the martyrdom of the MTI's spiritual leader, Ghannouchi, might arouse national and international Islamist violence, antipathy from secular dissents in Tunisia, and denunciation by the international community (Boulby, 1988, p. 612; *Jeune Afrique*, 1987), he persuaded Bourguiba to abandon executing Ghannouchi (Ware, 1988, pp. 588-589). Yet, this advice was refused by Bourguiba. Claiming that Bourguiba's decision was likely to drag the country into a war, and that the only way to prevent this from happening was to overthrow Bourguiba, Ben Ali initiated a coup against the President on November 7, 1987. Ben Ali's putsch was greeted positively by the MTI. Ghannouchi, who escaped the death penalty, proclaimed that Ben Ali not only saved himself but saved the whole country (Allani, 2009, p. 263).

"Honeymoon" between Ben Ali and MTI

In the early years after the "medical coup", Tunisia witnessed more political openness and relaxed religious policies. Under Ben Ali's policy of informal tolerance toward the MTI, its relations with Ben Ali between 1987 and 1989 reached the "honeymoon" stage (Allani, 2009, p. 257; Hermida, 1994, p. 58) in which the MTI was allowed to run for elections as independent candidates.

According to political process theorists' "elite division" argument (Albrecht, 2005, pp. 390-391; Grove, 2001, p. 12), in authoritarian regimes such as Tunisia, ruling elites' internal power structure has a strong bearing on the government's decision to repress opponents, much as do electoral rules and party laws which determine to what extent opponents can participate in politics through formal institutions. As soon as Ben Ali became President, he started to replace the old guard, pro-Bourguiba, elites with young activists. In 1989, Ben Ali's domination of the ruling party was established and rival parties, whether legalized or not, faced a more consolidated PSD than in 1981 (Murphy, 1999, pp. 169-171). Thus, the scenario of power struggle in Algeria between reformers led by Bendjedid and followers of Houari Boumediene which left a political vacuum for the rise of FIS in late 1980s and early 1990s did not occur in its neighbor, Tunisia.

Moreover, attempting to prove himself as a more qualified chief of state than his predecessor, Ben Ali threw himself into democratic reforms immediately after ascending power. Vowing to pave the way for democracy and allow official opposition forces greater involvement in political life, Ben Ali renamed the ruling party the Rassemblement Constitutionnel Démocratique (RCD) and promised to "institutionalize the multiparty system" (p. 172).

However, the reform was still in the framework of electoral authoritarianism, as it only created the appearance of political pluralism in the absence of political actors with autonomous social and economic power" (Anderson, 1999, p. 4). The political parties that garnered legal recognition were either satellite parties established by ruling elites such as Union Démocratique Unioniste (UDU) and Parti Social pour le Progrès (PSP), or weak parties with small memberships which posed little threat to the regime party such as Rassemblement Socialiste Progressiste (RSP). Opposition parties, which demonstrated stronger organizational strength such as Mouvement de l'Unité Populaire (MUP) were excluded from electoral politics.

Ben Ali's attitudes towards the MTI were more complicated. Although Ben Ali was no more sympathetic to Islamists than his predecessor, he considered it more dangerous to keep it "outside the political tent" (Perkins, 2013, p. 69). To create the impression that he and the Islamists were on the same front against Bourguiba, Ben Ali adopted the informal tolerance policy. He permitted the MTI to publish a new weekly newspaper, *al-Fajr* (the Dawn) (Dunn, 1994, p. 156) and appointed Mouru as one of the 25 members of the Higher Islamic Council (Allani, 2008, pp. 238-240). Ben Ali's rapprochement with MTI reflected his initial intention of

instrumentalizing political and religious forces to contribute to his credibility.

However, Ben Ali's more tolerant position towards MTI did not mean that he would let the Islamist party grow and expand as it wished. In fact, the Higher Islamic Council mainly functioned as a consultative institute and the aim of recruiting Islamist scholars into the Council was to create a façade suggesting that the Islamists agreed with the government's agenda (Ibid). Moreover, to prevent the MTI from menacing the regime party's hegemony, a clause was promulgated in May 1988 which prohibited the formation of parties on the grounds of religion, language, region or race (Murphy, 1999, p. 172).

Anyhow, Ben Ali's release of Ghannouchi and inclusion of the MTI in signing the National Pact in a period of tolerance were first received with positive responses from the party, as elaborated in the ensuing sections. Below is an analysis of MTI's mobilization strategies in the 1989 election. First, I provide an introduction to the party's organizational structure, as it affected its electoral mobilization when limited political openness was offered.

Party organization

The MTI had diverse financial resources to support its activities and operations. According to some reports (Refworld, 1994), in addition to membership subscription fees and donations from activists, the MTI received large amounts of funds from the MB and Saudi Arabia, though unfortunately solid evidence is lacking to show the exact amounts. Like Nahnah's JM/HMS, the MTI received significant foreign funds through Bank Al-Taqwa in Europe.

The financial resources offered by the MB and Saudi Arabia enabled the MTI to copy the MB's organizational structure in two ways. First, it imitated the MB's pyramidal structure in the 1980s. At the top of the pyramid is the *amir* (chief). Under the *amir*, there was the Congress which convened regularly for important decisions concerning the party, such as the appointment or resignation of the *amir*, establishing the party's strategic plans and issues of organization and membership. At the third level was the Majlis Shura (Consulting Committee), the party's legislative institution consisting of 25 members. The fourth level was the Executive Bureau, nominated by the *amir*, who also nominated leaders of the Executive Bureaus in different governorates, with affiliated committees focusing on specific fields ranging from financial management to educational and cultural affairs.

The regional institutions were composed of Executive Bureaus and grassroots units. The regional Executive Bureaus existed at three levels: *wilayi* (provincial), *jihawi* (regional), and *mahali* (local), parallel to institutes in governorates, cities or towns, and districts. The Executive Bureaus at all these levels had similar functions to those at the central level. At the grass-roots level, the minimal unit was the *usra* (family) consisting of five members. According to Latifa Habachi who is an MTI veteran and current parliamentarian, this small unit assumed political, social and educational functions, among which the priority was to offer Qur'an courses

(Interview, Habachi, 2015, Tunis). Morover, the grass roots units were in charge of door-to-door communication with residents in the neighborhoods, which allowed the party to understand people's demands and respond to their needs in the far reaches of the country. Regional administrators, *'amils* (scholars), acted as bonds that linked the central institutions to the local ones by transmitting instructions from the national Executive Bureau to local subdivisions (Shahin, 1998, pp. 90-92).

Such a sophisticated set of levels facilitated the work of the MTI's large organizational bodies, especially in a restricted political environment, as the party's bylaws determined each branch's missions and responsibilities, which made divisions of labor clear-cut and enabled different levels to organize in an organic way (Al-Anani, 2016, p. 104). The MTI's structure corroborated Kim (2006, p. 94) and Baker's (2003, p. 183) theory that a difficulty of party development in authoritarian settings is the tendency of opposition parties to mirror the same authoritarian structures, top-down procedures lacking transparency as the establishment.

The second organizational structure the MTI learnt from MB was the multi-tier recruitment system. There is debate as to whether inclusive or exclusive organizational structure best promotes Islamist groups' mobilizational capacity. Whereas one perspective (Munson, 2001; Zald & Ash, 1966, p. 331) considered that an inclusive structure which welcomed members from various backgrounds might broaden their support base in an open political environment, the other perspective (Hafez, 2004, p. 41; Zald & Ash, 1966, p. 331) contended that an exclusive structure made it more likely for the groups to survive a repressive political environment. However, as the political opportunities for Islamist parties in North Africa were mostly informal tolerance or controlled inclusion, they often had limited space for operation. Concomitantly, some Islamist parties such as the MTI combined inclusive and exclusive structures, which allowed them to consider both their mobilizational capacity and survivability. This was reflected in the multi-tier recruitment system adopted by the MTI following the MB's model.

Sahbi Attig, current deputy President of the Ennahda's Majlis Shura, joined MTI when he was still in high school. According to him, religious piety, such as wearing the *hijab* and keeping away from alcohol, was one key criterion for MTI's recruitment. Additionally, members had to share the Islamist ideology, meaning that they agreed to work towards the common goal of reviving Islam in the country (Interview, Attig, 2015, Tunis). Yet, not all members were required to demonstrate the same level of religiosity, loyalty and obedience. The MTI's grass-roots subdivisions were composed of members at varying commitment levels. Sympathizers who expressed an intention to join would receive religious education for two years from MTI. Members at this level were considered "candidates under education and observation" (Camau & Geisser, 2003, p. 286). Once the two-year training ended, candidates would be offered opportunities to move on to the second level and be organized into *usar maftuha* (open cells) in which they would be required to conduct one year's internship, which involved learning

religious texts and organizing the party's activities. Activists of these first two levels were uncommitted members and were merely required to discuss general issues and donate small amounts of money. The ones who presented high discretion and organizational spirit, passed religious examinations, and wished to join formally would be promoted to committed members and then be placed into *usar multazima* (closed cells) under the recommendation of two core members (Shahin, 1998, p. 90). Committed members' duties included pledging allegiance to the party, studying specific political or religious issues, and contributing monthly fees. Committed members' contributions usually accounted for 5% of their monthly earnings, yet the proportion could rise to 20-50% in some cases. In the mid-1980s, Hermassi (1984, p. 42) conducted a survey of MTI supporters and another of core activists who were arrested by the regime. The two surveys showed that 75% of the committed members were school teachers and university students, and the remaining 25% were mostly technicians and low-income employees. The composition of uncommitted members was similar, with a higher percentage of high school and university students, and the median age of all MTI activists is 25 (p. 41). Such a component could be attributed to the grievances of the educated youth who struggled to find employment and identity, and the MTI's presence on campus.

This three-tier membership structure contributed much to the party's expansion. The establishment of the uncommitted membership category reduced the party's threshold of entry, allowing the participation of people who lacked profound Islamic education or were less ready to devote much time to attending MTI's activities as a member. Morover, the multi-tier structure also enabled the party to observe its members over a relatively long period, which enabled the leaders to evaluate the activists' loyalty and commitment. This is particularly important for a party in an authoritarian setting where maintaining secrecy when conducting party activities was significant, because a member's leak of party information might cause harassment or arrest of activists (Al-Anani, 2016, p. 3). But a negative effect was that it prevented a lot of independent thoughts or individual initiatives.

In addition to copying the MB formula, MTI adjusted some of its structuring to better adapt to the political context of Tunisia. For instance, although family members often joined MTI together, an interesting phenomenon with Islamist families in the 1980s was that the husband often became committed activists and gained membership, while the wife worked for MTI as a sympathizer without membership. Kalthoum Badreddine, current parliamentarian and wife of an MTI leader, recounted how this worked in her case:

> I was working with them and cooperating with them secretly, but did not have a membership card as a political activist... We did not want both of us to be involved in the MTI at that time. One of us worked as a member while the other worked underground. So if one of us was arrested, the other one could take care of the family.

A critical intention of such a division of roles between husbands and wives was to ensure the safety of at least one family member, so that when the government intensified repression, the wife could escape imprisonment, carry on the MTI's task, and sustain party networks. Such a division of roles between family members contributed much to the MTI's survival during its most difficult days in 1991-2010.

In the 1980s, along with MTI's expansion in universities and schools, it developed many branches across the country and close networks with religious facilities and NGOs ranging from mosques to student syndicates. At this stage, the MTI's mobilization in education institutes became more institutionalized. According to Badreddine Abdellkefi, an MTI activist and current parliamentarian, Islamist teachers' unions were created in high schools in the 1980s (Interview, Abdellkefi, 2015, Tunis) and a supervision system was built for high school students. As claimed by Sahbi Attig, the minimum recruitment age was 16 years old (Interview, Attig, 2015, Tunis). There were *mushrifs* (supervisors), each supervised ten schools and had specific duties. Some focused on religious education and preaching, some guided students to participate in political affairs in local units of MTI, and others organized cultural events (Interview, Habachi, 2015, Tunis). In 1985, the MTI formed the Union Générale Tunisienne des Étudiants (UGTE) which soon took ground in universities and became the second largest student organization next only to the leftist UGET. The creation of a student union and increasing presence on campuses were vital in compensating for the party's exclusion from the formal political arena (Torelli, 2016, p. 35) and from labor unions dominated by the UGTT.

According to Attig, only people over 20 were eligible to obtain official membership in the 1980s. Younger students between 16 and 20 could only work as sympathizers without membership. They worked as reserve units and were well exposed to the MTI's conferences, seminars, private house meetings, mosques, etc. before being recruited as members (Interview, Attig, 2015, Tunis).

The complex structure and financial backing of the MTI's extensive branches organized through bylaws and networks with Islamic NGOs proved to be an advantage compared to secular opposition parties which were limited to a few geographic regions and failed to establish nationwide networks partly due to lack of funding (Karawan, 2001, p. 181). This is elaborated in the following section, in which a comparison of the party's structures to those of its secular rivals is conducted, and how the MTI's organizational dynamic affected its mobilization in the 1989 election is explained.

Attending Elections

The 1989 election was the first time that the MTI was allowed to run for an election since its

formation, although party members had to launch campaigns as individual candidates due to its lack of legal recognition. There is debate as to the factors that affected Islamist parties' participation or lack of participation in electoral politics. Whereas Lewis (1996, pp. 52-63), Kepel (1994, pp. 193-194), and Bukay (2007, pp. 71-79) stress the importance of Islamist parties' ideological dimensions, such as to what extent the Islamist activists compromise Islamist goals and accept pluralist political institutions, Wegner (2011), Sinno and Khanani (2009) emphasize other elements including the elections' level of fairness and Islamist parties' organizational structure. My historical research on the MTI corresponds with the second theory. The MTI's responses to Ben Ali's policies in the late 1980s show that when divisions between hard- and soft-liners exist within an Islamist party, unfair elections and party rules are likely to affect the party's decision to engage in electoral participation by intensifying internal debates. In December 1988, to comply with a new law prohibiting the creation of political parties on religious bases, Ghannouchi changed the party's name from MTI to Ennahda (Renaissance) — a vague term which did not directly refer to religion, but complied with the party's ideology of "Islamic renaissance" (Shahin, 2013, p. 217). Further, before the 1989 legislative election, Ghannouchi initially considered that his party should "represent a symbolic presence" by only having 5 candidates stand in 25 constituencies to avoid arousing Ben Ali's alarm (Hermassi 1995, p. 112). By taking these actions, Ghannouchi tried to demonstrate that his party only wanted to be part of the formal politics as a legal party with no intention to replace the ruling party. Nonetheless, when the MTI's application of legal recognition was refused, the long-standing hard- and soft-line debates were sharpened. The hardliners represented by Chourou considered that Ben Ali was as untrustworthy as Bourguiba, and that it was time for the party to claim its rightful place in Tunisia's political scene (Wolf, 2017, p. 70). Given Ben Ali's refusal to legalize the MTI, Chourou's proposal to run electoral lists in as many constituencies as possible to exert pressure on Ben Ali gained more support from the party's leadership than Ghannouchi's advocacy of partial participation in the election. Ghannouchi thus had to agree with the party members' full participation in the 1989 election as independent candidates (Ibid).

After the decision to have full participation in elections was made, it did not take long for the MTI to display its organizational strength over many of its secular rivals. Among the five legal secular parties apart from RCD, the RSP, PUP, UDU and PSP were only able to field candidates in several districts (Zartman, 1989). Alhough the Mouvement des Démocrates Socialistes (MDS), the largest secular opposition party created by defectors from PSD/RCD, presented candidates in 23 out of 25 constituencies[5], it suffered from party splintering after Ben Ali transferred one of its founders, Hamouda Ben Slama, to the RCD and promoted him to Secretary of State for Public

---

[5]   As the MDS was prohibited to campaign in two of the constituencies due to ineligible candidates and sponsors, it actually contested in 21 constituencies. See (Zartman, 1989).

Health. This not only damaged the MDS's unity but created the impression that the MDS worked hand-in-hand with ruling elites (Murphy, 1999, p. 183). In contrast, the MTI sent candidates to all but one district[6] and competed for 129 out of 141 seats in parliament (Dunn, 1994, p. 157). It not only endeavored to maintain and develop its networks, but wooed votes by offering services, such as escorting civilians to their meetings and to the ballot stations during the election period (Hermassi, 1995, p. 113).

Debate has focused on whether nationalism and religion are opposing or complementary forces in Arab politics. Whereas Moaddel (2002) and Zubaida (2004) argue that nationalism and religion complement each other in certain cases, Tibi (1997) contends that tensions always exist between Islam and Arab nationalism. My research on the MTI's discourses in the 1980s supports the first argument, as it used both nationalist and religious slogans. To consolidate its legitimacy in addition to criticizing the regime as not religious enough, the MTI used nationalist slogans and attributed Tunisia's underdevelopment to French colonialism. The MTI Ghannouchi (1984, pp. 168-169) argued in his book *Maqaalaat* (Articles), the cause of all the economic, social and political grievances in Tunisia was the westernization policies implemented by the westernized elites. He considered that these elites formed a pro-western privileged circle which abandoned Tunisia's original culture, exercised their own prerogatives, and guaranteed the previous colonists' economic and political interests — all at the expense of the masses (Ibid). Hence, problems such as unemployment, autocracy and corruption were, in his view, actually identity problems which could not be resolved without "gaining a clear idea of who we are and to which culture we are attached" (Ghannouchi, 1992, p. 22). Following this logic, even if the ruling elites were replaced with opposition secular, pro-western forces, they were likely to follow similar trajectories and the existing problems would remain. In the MTI's eyes, this scenario could not be overcome unless the anti-western Islamists seized power.

Anti-imperialism rhetoric motivated the public's nationalist emotions and served as rationale for people to take actions against the pro-West regime such as voting against the regime party. By accusing Tunisia's westernized elites of serving the interests of the West, the MTI offered an answer as to why none of the socialist and liberal experiments in post-independent Tunisia had ever satisfied the masses' expectations. A combination of nationalist and religious slogans distinguished MTI's message from that of the secular parties and enabled it to build a strong mobilizing image of being the only force capable of bringing real transformation to the country.

In addition to diagnosing the causation of socio-economic problems, MTI also provided solution with a reference to religious slogans. As Wiktorowicz (2004, p. 18) argues, Islamists sometimes unite religious elements with nonreligious themes to maximize access to the

---

[6]   MTI/Ennahda was disallowed to contest in three of the constituencies, so it actually campaigned in 21 constituencies. See (Zartman, 1989, p. 14).

dissatisfied populations and gain broad support. The MTI's platforms and slogans in the 1980s fitted this scenario, as it merged religious ideologies with realistic evaluation of the practical issues confronting Tunisian citizens. In response to Tunisians' socio-economic dissatisfaction, it addressed social justice, a main topic in the party's 1988 manifesto released at a public press conference. The manifesto promised to "distribute the country's wealth … to each according to his efforts and to each according to his needs" (Hamdi, 1998, p. 182). Meanwhile, the manifesto specified platforms to respond to various groups' concerns. To attract low-income groups from southern Tunisia whose main concern was poverty, it promised to "ensure a balance among the regions" (Ibid), and to guarantee everyone's "rights to food, health, education, housing and all other basic requirements for a dignified life" (p. 183). Regarding the youth's discontent with unemployment and social marginalization, the MTI promised to "guarantee employment for them", "facilitate their integration into society", and "prepare them well for the challenges … with a sound education" (Ibid). Hence, the MTI not only related the students' self-identity concerns with their socio-economic needs, but proposed solutions — following Islamic principles including social justice. For this reason, it made headway in schools and universities in the north, as well as in the southern *wilayas*. In fact, during the student election of 1988, UGTE, the student union affiliated with MTI, won 85% of the vote share (Kaboub, 2014, p. 72). In the 1989 election, residents from southern *wilayas* provided a significant support base for MTI (Cook, 2017, p. 160).

Furthermore, the MTI's extensive structures and networks enabled it to relate party messages meaningfully to practices. By building Islamic communities, and communicating with and assisting underprivileged people, it tried to demonstrate its core argument — the party itself could improve social justice, equality, and fairness by putting Islamic scriptures into real life action, and distinguished itself from the secular parties which also talked about infrastructure construction, unemployment, and expansion of the people's rights. It proved that the MTI's relating of preaching to practices offered a credible alternative, which contributed to broadening its audience and to forcing its way into public discourse.

By demonstrating organizational strength as the largest opposition party in terms of membership and branch offices, and by proclaiming that Islam was the way to bring justice and solve socio-economic problems as a response to the core demands of the Bread Riots of 1984, the MTI created an image of being the party mostly likely to supply "benefits", or rather prospects of changing the status quo. This made the party appealing to various social groups, especially the unemployed youth in urban regions and low-income social groups from the south who desperately aspired to change their living and employment conditions (Guidère, 2017, p.450). Nonetheless, the hardline members' use of violence, and some candidates' conservative discourses in campaigns aroused worry among some citizens about the "costs", or rather potential risks of supporting the MTI, as discussed below.

Party Disputes and Mobilization Outcome

In 1987, when many MTI activists including Ghannouchi were imprisoned, the party's hardliners, led by Karkar, set up a short-lived clandestine armed wing called the "Security Group", aiming to counteract the regime's crackdown violently (Dunn, 1994a, p. 156; Shahin, 1998, p. 98). There were rumors that the Security Group plotted to attack security personnel (Wolf, 2017, pp. 65-66). The armed wing stopped operation when Karkar secretly fled Tunisia at the end of 1987 before he was sentenced to the death penalty *in absentia*. Though Ghannouchi claimed that the Security Group's activities were "not part of the movement orientations, in spite of the exceptional circumstances surrounding them" (Hermassi, 1991, p. 199), the existence of an armed flank increased the worry, on the part of secular parties, civil society groups, and some citizens, about the MTI's propensity for violence, and created distrust of the party's "self-representation as moderate and democratic" (Cavatorta & Haugbølle, 2012, p. 869; Willis, 2012, p. 175). Moreover, the MTI's oscillation between peaceful and violent positions later provided grounds for the Prime Minister to argue that the Islamist party "speaks more than one language" in 1990 (Hamdi, 1998, p. 85) and cite this as an excuse to repress it.

The MTI's inconsistency was also demonstrated in its positions on women issues. Ghannouchi realized in early 1980s that the party needed to be less dogmatic regarding the application of *sharia* and women issues. But this was not translated into a platform, institution, or consensus in the party as a whole. In fact, a conservative faction of the MTI still held on to the party's early ideas regarding the full implementation of *sharia* and women's issues. When the party launched its electoral campaign, conservative rhetoric appeared in candidates' speeches from time to time. Muhammad Lakhoua, a 65-year-old independent candidate of MTI expressed support for building an Islamic state with laws based upon *sharia* in campaigning speeches, and opposed any attempt to adapt Islam to the contemporary world. He proposed the implementation of *hudud* (physical punishment to wives), advocated the overturn of Bourguiba's Personal Status Code which abolished polygamy and improved women's status, and argued that women should stay at home (Hermassi, 1995, p. 117).

Such rhetoric aroused worries among citizens, especially women, about a reduction of freedom if the MTI took power, particularly in the context in which illiberal practices such as polygamy and *hudud* had already been rejected through "implicit social consensus" of tolerance, as Cavatorta and Merone (2013, p. 866) argue based on interviews and examination of scholarly literature.

In sum, we can see that MTI's electoral mobilization in 1989 basically fitted the scenario of successful mobilization in which it increased its support base remarkably. The areas in which it translated opportunities to its — and its voters — benefit can be seen as fulfilling three key categories: 1) the Islamist party gained the opportunity to compete in the elections through

independent candidates, 2) it built organizational strength through extensive branch offices and networks all over the country, and 3) it produced a cohesive message through a combination of religious and nationalist slogans. These various elements taken together enabled MTI to appear to be an effective alternative to the ruling party, and to offer citizens clear benefits, particularly for the educated youth in coastal regions who sought employment and identity, and the low-income employees dissatisfied with the gap in regional development. Yet, the MTI's inconsistencies regarding the use of violence and women issues created fear among many citizens, especially female citizens, about the potential costs such as a decline in gender equality. Bringing large "benefits" but certain "costs" for citizens, the MTI increased its support base with small success. Though the largest opposition party, it was still unable to outrank the regime party, RCD.

According to the official outcome of the 1989 legislative election, the independent candidates, almost all of whom were MTI adherents, gained around 17% of the vote (Toumi, 1989, p. 278), making the party the largest opposition party. None of the other non-regime parties acquired more than 5% of the vote. Rumors arose that the election figure was falsified, and some sources indicated that the MTI's actual vote share might have been as high as 30% (Burgat & Dowell, 1993, p. 34), and some MTI activists even claimed that their vote share should have been overwhelming (Interview, Abdellkefi, 2015, Tunis).

There might be no way to know the exact electoral outcome in 1989, but Ben Ali was not reassured by the enormous vote share won by his party, RCD, and identified the MTI as the biggest, if not only, political threat to his rule. Although the regime determined the outcome in any event to ensure that no party could outrank it in terms of number of officially recognized votes, and that RCD swept every seat, Ben Ali tightened his control and supervision of MTI activities immediately after the election. This drove Ghannouchi into self-exile. The MTI was soon banned, and around 8,000 party members were imprisoned (Shahin, 1998, p. 101). Chapter 5 examines how MTI activists survived, maintained the party structure and networks, and continued their careers in political activism from 1991 to 1999. Before moving on to the MTI's development after the 1989 election, I note the electoral trial of an Algeria's Islamist party, the HMS, which shared a similar organizational structure and ideological base as MTI, but adopted a different mobilization strategy, causing less successful electoral results and arousing less hostility from the regime than MTI, as elaborated below.

HMS's Belated Participation in Elections of 1990-1991

Algeria's elections in 1990-1991 are the subject of many analyses. With few exceptions, most literature only examines the rise of the largest Islamist party, the FIS (Bouandel, 1993; Chhibber, 1996; Kapil, 1990; Sutton, 1992; Tahi & Iratni, 1991). This section on HMS' first electoral trial contributes to the research by observing the mobilizational efforts, capacity, and outcome of a

less popular Islamist party, the HMS. It shows that Islamist parties inspired by the MB, with receipt of abundant funds from the MB or Gulf countries, extensive branch offices and networks, and the slogan of "Islam is everything" do not necessarily demonstrate strong mobilizational capacity. It begins by describing popular wrath against the regime which culminated in Black October of 1984. The tension of this period was exploited by Islamists to reach out to the populace and exert even more pressure on the regime by intensifying the unrest. It then goes on to evaluate the background of Algeria's political liberalization reforms and controlled inclusion policy towards various Islamist groups. Then, I analyze how and why Nahnah's strategies hindered his party from mobilizing mass support similar to its rival, the FIS.

Black October

The socio-economic development and changes in Algeria in the post-independent era did not deviate significantly from the pattern of Tunisia. Like its neighbor, Algeria's economy underwent a transformation from a socialist central-planned economy to a liberal market-oriented economy. In the early 1980s, Algeria was hit hard by the fall of international oil prices as it made up 97% of the country's export revenue (Willis, 2012, p. 238). For fear of international interference in its internal affairs, Algeria refused to turn to international financial institutions for help, like its neighbor Tunisia did. Nonetheless, it turned out that President Bendjedid developed the same measures as were proposed by IMF to address the economic crisis: cutting subsidies on commodities and freezing salaries (Ibid). It was due to this background that Walton and Seddon (1994, p. 171, 173) grouped together the Algerian "Black October" of 1988 and the Tunisian "Bread Riot" in 1984 as the "outbursts of popular unrest" precipitated by "significant increases in the cost of basic goods and services" due to structural adjustment.

Nonetheless, the two similar social unrests originated in different contexts and followed divergent trajectories. First, the Algerian and Tunisian uprisings reflected different roots of public discontent. As Hugh Roberts (2003, p. 107) argues, in the Algerian case, "the rioters were not expressing specifically economic grievances at all, and … the riots ended without the slightest concession being made to the people in the sphere of economic policy". Even though Algeria and Tunisia suffered similar predicaments such as corruption, unemployment, a wealth gap, and regional development disparity, the economic collapse dealt a worse psychological blow to the Algerians. Unlike Tunisia which was a "small country", Algeria took pride in being the leader of the non-Aligned movement and a hardline country towards Western powers in the 1960s. Thus, the economic deterioration of Algeria in the early 1980s caused psychological gap in Algerian society. This was the background against which protesters expressed a strong nostalgia for the revolution era which, in their minds, was "*les temps quands l'Algérie pensait par elle même*" (the time when Algeria thought for itself) (Roberts, 2003, p. 356). Such nostalgia

shook the foundation of FLN's governance, and finally played into the hands of the FIS which established an Islamist conception of nationalism, as explained below.

It is worth noting that the women's role in the unrest of 1980s was different in the two countries. Unlike Bourguiba who removed forcefully many traditional constraints on women in Tunisia, Algerian leaders in the first three decades after independence actually revived Islamic traditions which maintained "male authority and control over females" (Marshall & Stokes, 1981, p. 635). The policies that undermined gender equality were partly attributed to the regime's orientation toward Islamic socialism and its compromises with religious *ulemas*. But the more important reason was Boumediène's belief that Algeria's industrial development and national power relied on demographic growth. As such, the regime emphasized women's domestic role of bearing and raising as many children as possible (Knauss, 1987, p. 111). Under the influence of this policy, the proportion of Algerian women without paid work reached 97% in the 1980s (Moghadam, 2001, p. 135). By the time that the Black October uprisings occurred, Algerian women's political consciousness and engagement were minimal. Thus, unlike the Tunisian bread riots, the unrest in Algeria in 1988, along with many smaller-scale rural protests at the time, were dominated by "young men and boys" (Roberts, 2002a, p. 21), which was reflected in popular slogans such as "*Nahnu rejal* (We are men)". This provided a background to understand why the FIS was directed at men when it conducted its electoral mobilization in 1989-1991, why FIS' very conservative discourses did not raise the same level of worry among citizens about a loss of gender freedom as MTI did, and why Nahnah's women-friendly rhetoric did little to enlarge his group's support base. These points will be further discussed in later sections.

Similar to what occurred during the Tunisian bread riot, the Islamist forces, which were not significant factors in the initial uprisings, soon stood by the side of protesters and went on to the front line in the riots. Although all kinds of opposition organizations in Algeria, including communists and trade unionists, tried to exploit the uprisings to bargain with the regime (Stone, 1997, p. 65), their responses to the rioters were not as swift as the Islamists, and they were hesitant to openly support the protesters against the regime (Eur, 2003, p. 161). On the second day of the unrest, Algerian Islamists launched a separate demonstration in the suburbs to echo the popular unrest (Driessen, 2014, p. 145). Like their Tunisian counterparts, Algerian Islamist leaders promoted slogans calling for an "Islamic republic" (Porter, 2011, p. 192). Additionally, radical Islamists took the lead in destroying official party facilities including FLN offices and sites that were inconsistent with *sharia* such as brothels and liquor stores (Eur, 2003).

It is worth bearing in mind that the Algerian Islamist spectrum was more complicated than that in Tunisia. Unlike in Tunisia where the MTI was the major Islamist party engaging actively in the unrest, Algeria witnessed several Islamist groups involved in Black October including members of the *Badissiya*, *Jazairiyya*, and Djaballah's group, among others. Yet, the Islamist figures that played the most conspicuous role in the riots were Abassi Madani and Ali Belhadj

who later co-founded the FIS. On the 6th day of the riot, Ali Belhadj, a young imam of a mosque in Bab al-Oued, organized a speech to back protesters in the Place des Martyrs at the center of Algiers which attracted over a hundred protesters as soon as it started (Stone, 1997, p. 64). Though the speech was soon disrupted by the regime, Ali Belhadj became known for his high-profile support for Black October. In comparison, leaders of *Al-Jama'a al-Muwahadin* (JM) and *Badissiya* group, Nahnah and Sahnoun, kept a lower profile. Unlike Abassi Madani and Ali Belhadj, Sahnoun disagreed with the approach of political engagement to Islamize society. As for Nahnah, after he promised President Bendjedid that he would not confront the regime in exchange for his freedom, he started to avoid direct political involvement in social unrests. Consequently, although Sahnoun and Nahnah enjoyed the highest prestige as Islamist scholars, it was Madani and Belhadj who were perceived as political pioneers of counter-regime protests. This helped lay the foundation for their future party, the FIS, to become the leading electoral Islamist force in 1989 when Bendjedid opened up the political system. The following section explains why the regime responded to the social unrest by changing the one-party system to a competitive pluralist institution, and what the new political opportunity meant to diverse Islamist groups.

Bendjedid's Political Liberalization

Much as is Tunisia, the Algerian regime adopted carrot-and-stick methods to handle the nationwide protest wave. On the one hand, the security service brutally repressed protestors during the Black October unrest by firearms (Walton & Seddon, 1994, p. 204), resulting in a death toll of 500 (*Globe and Mail*, 1988) and injuries to 1,000 (Refworld, 1989) within seven days. On the other, Bendjedid's regime increased political openness for opposition groups by replacing informal tolerance policies with controlled inclusion policies which allowed the parties to come out of hiding to take on an official standing. This opening meant that although a multiparty system was formalized and specified in the party law promulgated in July, and marked an end to the one-party rule which had characterized Algeria since its independence (Entelis, 2013, p. 153), the regime tried to control electoral politics both by manipulating electoral laws and by covert means.

Compared to the Tunisian liberalization reform initiated by Ben Ali, the pluralist system proposed by Bendjedid was more competitive, as it legalized political forces of all hues, including Islamist parties. An important reason why the level of political openness differed in the two countries was that the elite's power struggle in Algeria in 1988-1989 was more intense than in Tunisia. As was above-mentioned, Bendjedid, who advocated de-Boumediènisation and economic liberalization, had been stifled by Boumediènists in the military and FLN. Unlike Ben Ali who established dominance in the RCD by replacing supporters of Bourguiba with his followers, Bendjedid was not able to do the same as he faced pressure from the military and

found himself isolated within the FLN. Seeing the FLN's decline in ruling legitimacy and the weakening of his own position after the 1988 October unrest, Bendjedid deliberately kept a distance from the FLN (Dillman, 1992, p. 33) and strived to play the role of "an arbiter above the arena in which future party competition would take place" (Mortimer, 1991, p. 579). To strengthen the anti-Boumediènist camp, Bendjedid appeased and reached out to the Islamist forces not only by dialoguing with prominent Islamist figures including Sahnoun, Nahnah, Madani, and Belhadj during the riot (Driessen, 2014, p. 145), but by offering Islamist parties legal status (Cheriet, 1992).

Nonetheless, the intention to increase political openness and conciliate the Islamists was more a ploy to renew constitutional legitimacy and balance the elite's power struggle (Michiel, 1996, p. 221) than to provide real chances for power alternation. Bendjedid's approach, therefore, can be understood as flooding the scene with multiple party activities, so as to reduce the individual success of any one of them. To prevent opposition parties, especially Islamist ones, from challenging the ruling party by gaining a large share of the vote, Bendjedid not only gerrymandered electoral districts by laws that favored less populated areas where the FLN was likely to win (Roberts, 2003, p. 78), but used covert means to foster their fragmentation by reducing thresholds for all sorts of new parties to enter electoral politics, and promoting distrust among opposition forces (Lust-Okar & Jamal, 2002, p. 344). This resulted in the emergence of three Islamist parties competing at elections in the early 1990s. The same tactic was also used to handle the Berberist camp, provoking competition between two Berber-based parties, namely FFS and RCD. As discussed below, this divide-and-rule strategy intensified fragmentation within the Islamist camp. An important outcome was that Algeria's electoral Islamist resources were never integrated into one single Islamist party as happened in Tunisia.

Algeria's Political Spectrum in the Early 1990s and the Challenge from FIS

Subsequent to Bendjedid's political reforms, Algeria witnessed a proliferation of political parties, including newly created parties and several newly legalized parties which had existed before. The 44 political parties emerging in 1989-1990 could be categorized into 4 camps: left-wing, liberalist, Berberist and Islamist. Among them, the leftist parties such as the Parti des Travailleurs (PT) and Parti Socialiste des Travailleurs (PST) were small in size at their inception and suffered declining influence along with the collapse of the leftist ideology after the disintegration of the Soviet Union and the Socialist Eastern Block in the early 1990s. The liberalist parties were mostly personality-based parties composed of the entourage of a single politician. The Mouvement Algérien pour la Justice et le Développement (MAJD), for instance, was created by former Prime Minister Kasdi Merbah. Originating from ruling elites' power struggle, these parties acted more like vehicles for politicians' personal ambitions, with little interest in the populace's concerns, and were thus less likely to become popular parties

(Bouandel, 1993, p. 13). Berber-based parties had their limitations because their platforms of reviving Berber culture and Tamzight languages aroused little sympathy in Arab-dominated constituencies. Considering the other camps' limitations, the only force that seemed likely to gain popular support and compete with the ruling party was the Islamist camp.

  In the late 1980s, divergences arose concerning creating political parties and who should lead the Islamist movement. Nahnah and Djaballah were deeply hesitant around the issue of electoral participation. This was both because they prioritized Islamic reform of society rather than conquest of political power (Roberts, 2003, p. 131), and because they were suspicious of the regime's motivation and sincerity in lifting the one-party system. As Bouslimani, deputy of Nahnah, later claimed at the HMS' first congress in 1991, "Hamas did not experience a cesarean birth" (*El Watan*, 1991). Leaders of the JM and JI considered that the time was not ripe for the creation of political parties in 1989 and only took a small step by transforming their secret activities into explicit political activism. To do so, they both transformed their original clandestine groups into formal Islamist organizations, namely, *Al-Irchad wa al-Islah* (II) (The Association for Guidance and Reform) and *Al-Jama'a al Nahda* (JN) (The Renaissance Group). Meanwhile, Nahnah also founded the Union Générale des Étudiants Libres (UGEL) which soon became a national student union second only to the FLN's Union Nationale des Étudiants Algériens (UNEA). Nahnah's strategy was to keep a low profile and avoid the regime's attention by not being the first to create a political party, while expanding branches on campuses and at local levels to achieve his goal to Islamize society through bottom-up methods. It was only after Nahnah and Djaballah saw the creation and rise of the FIS that they built their own political parties and expressed an intention to participate in elections. Djaballah's Movement de la Renaissance Islamique (MRI) was formed in the autumn of 1990, while Nahnah announced in a press conference the creation of Hamas (HMS) as late as May 29, 1991 (*El Watan*, 1991).

    Nahnah and Djabllah's holding back did not obstruct other Islamists from pressing ahead with the engagement in party politics and elections. Madani and Belhadj, who had already demonstrated strong political activism by taking prominent roles in the 1988 Bread Riot, were at the forefront of creating political parties as soon as the President expressed the intention of opening political space. On February 18, 1989, they formed the first Algerian Islamist party, FIS, in Algiers (*Jeune Afrique*, 2008). From its inception, FIS aimed to seize political power by winning elections. It tried to assemble Islamist resources and gather together members from diverse Islamist tendencies (Joffé, 2012, p. 125). It was reported that shortly before the formation of FIS, that its future Vice President, Belhadj, had invited Nahnah to participate in establishing the party. Yet, Nahnah refused with a condescending posture (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 37). In Nahnah's eyes, the young Salafist Belhadj was a "kid" and "parvenu" (Walsh, 2007, p. 244), whose intention of swiftly creating a political party and conquering political power ran counter to Nahnah's belief that bottom-up missionary work should precede the creation of an

Islamic state (Roberts, 2003, p. 131; Utvik & Tønnesen, 2008, p. 20; Esposito & Voll, 2015, p. 164). Morover, as a senior Islamic scholar, Nahnah preferred to keep absolute control over his organization and acquire a major place in the Islamist movement, rather than sharing authority with Madani and Belhadj. Prompted by the swift rise of FIS, Nahnah held a large-scale meeting in Algiers on September 20, 1990 aiming to integrate the country's Islamist movement into a single unit. Over 300 Islamic associations and minor parties including Djaballah's new party, MRI, attended. Yet, the largest Islamist party, FIS, rejected Nahnah's invitation as it considered his attempt to gather all Islamist groups as challenging the FIS' dominance (Roberts, 2003, p. 67).

The FIS imitated many of MB's organizational structures such as the multi-tier membership and pyramidal structure composed of the Congress, Majlis Shura, and Political Bureau, and had institutes both at the national and local levels (Ruedy, 2005, p. 253). Additionally, according to Redissi and Lane (2013, p. 232) whose research was based upon newspaper reports and personal interviews, the FIS drew experience from MB in terms of building networks with diverse NGOs with funding from Saudi Arabia. Its plan was to increase the party's propaganda channels and capabilities of providing social services. In addition to copying MB tactics, it developed a distinctive organizational dynamic. As an Islamist party that had been suddenly established and did not originate from any existing Islamist group, the FIS wooed members from all the existing Islamist groups. It not only created an all compassing atmosphere incorporating Islamists from both moderate and radical tendencies, but installed the diarchy leadership structure in which FIS President, Madani, spoke for middle-aged people, more moderate Islamist trends and the Islamist schools that emphasized Algerian culture, while party Vice-President Belhadj represented the message appealing to the dispossessed youth, pan-Islamist tendencies, and more radical Islamist schools (Evans & Phillips, 2007, p. 147; Roberts, 2003, p. 66). In the late 1980s and early 1990s, seeing the fame that Madani and Belhadj gained by taking active roles in the Black October uprisings and building the first Islamist political party in Algeria, large numbers of Islamists from diverse tendencies including the *Badissiya* group, *Jazairiyya*, II/JN, and the *Salafiyya* current joined FIS, for fear of being marginalized (Joffé, 2012, p. 128).

A unique strategy adopted by the FIS was to use nationalist rhetoric. One party asset that enabled this strategy to be effective was Madani's participation in the FLN's struggle during the Algerian War of Independence in the 1950s, based upon which the FIS claimed that it was the heir of the Algerian anti-colonial revolution. In view of the popular nostalgia for the ''good old society'' of the revolutionary era, as well as the widespread disappointment at the regime's corruption, nepotism and incompetence, the FIS often used nationalist symbols to show that it was the legitimate heir of the core spirit of the Algerian revolution of November 1, 1954 — ''Islam is my religion, Algeria is my nation, and Arabic is my language'' (Wyrtzen, 2014, pp. 23-24). The FIS combined religious and nationalist ideas in its motivational discourse by

declaring that the nationalist spirit required all Algerians to be unified by their Arab and Muslim identity, and claiming that the reason why Algeria suffered so many socio-economic problems was that the ruling FLN did not insist on this Muslim identity in the post-independence era, instead importing Western values. Such a combination of religious and nationalist ideas is reflected in Madani's claim that, "[t]he Algerian state in 1962 did not correspond whatsoever to the state about which we were dreaming on November 1, 1954…: an independent state based upon Islamic principles" during an interview, and his criticism of the regime for its "grave deviation, the opened door to ideological and intellectual misleadings with, as a consequence, their inevitable backlash effects from the political and economic viewpoints" (Bonora-Waisman, 2003, p. 203).

To enhance its influence and demonstrate its determination to bring radical changes, FIS organized rallies and demonstrations. On April 20, 1990, it orchestrated a rally that gathered600-800, 000 marchers (Willis, 1996, pp. 122-123). In May 1991, it organized a general strike of indefinite duration which escalated into demonstrations and confrontation with the police. The strike involved 100, 000 participants, which exceeded the support that any Algeria's Islamist group had ever been capable of attracting (Roberts, 2003, p. 74), and led the military to implement the state of siege. Hence, the FIS made itself a symbol of the Islamist camp, and distinguished itself from those Islamists who remained outside the party and kept their distance from protest politics (Willis, 1996, p. 123).

In this context, despite his prestige as an Islamic scholar, Nahnah, who had established a political party in 1991 with extensive branch offices and networks, and tried to adopt strategies distinguishing it from FIS, was unable to challenge FIS' leading role in the Islamist camp, as discussed below.

HMS' Unsuccessful Mobilization

Six months before the first round of legislative elections planned for November 1991, Nahnah founded the political party of HMS for fear that the FIS would monopolize Algeria's Islamist camp. The timing was unfavorable and too late, as two years had already elapsed since Bendjedid had launched the liberalization reform, and one year since the first pluralist election had taken place. Although to create a party at this late date might have had the advantage of protecting Nahnah and his followers from state repression, it also meant that his party was a new-comer in Algeria's electoral politics, and could only play catch-up with FIS which had already taken control of 42 of 48 *wilaya* and 853 out of 1, 539 towns during the local elections in 1990 (Roberts, 1991, p. 134).

Before creating the political party, Nahnah had spent decades building networks with Islamic donors, intellectuals, mosques, and the student union to reform society through preaching (Driessen, 2014, p. 147). When the HMS was created, the party again copied the MB's structure

by establishing a multi-tier membership system and building a Congress, Majlis Shura, and Political Bureau both at the national and local levels, paralleling the structures of not only Tunisia's MTI but Algeria's FIS and MRI.

One difference between the FIS and HMS is that while the former party was characterized by the diarchy structure with Madani and Belhadji sharing the leadership, the HMS was known for the charismatic leadership of Nahnah who had the highest prestige and authority within the party. Additionally, although both the FIS and HMS combined inclusive and exclusive recruitment approaches, Nahnah did not attract members from other Islamist groups such as the *Badissiya* or the *Salafiyya* groups, unlike FIS' attempt to attract Islamists from as many schools as possible and act like "Islamist umbrella organization" (Joffé, 2013, p. 200). When an official journal of the Algerian FLN, *Révolution Africaine*, asked whether the HMS had considered building alliances with other Islamist schools several months before the 1991 legislative election, Nahnah said "no" and claimed, "any alliance is based on our principles" (JPRS Report, 1991, p. 12). According to Benguage Mlouka, a senior member of the HMS' Oran office, most HMS members were also members of JM/II and UGEL who agreed with Nahnah's interpretations of Islam and the gradualist approach (Interview, Mlouka, 2015, Oran). As the JM/II already had extensive branch offices, HMS soon became a party with over 40 offices in 48 *wilayas* and 916 municipal bureaus in 1541 municipalities (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, p. 41). This enabled HMS to field 380 candidates and compete in 88% of the constituencies in the 1991 parliamentary election, which was, next to the FIS — the only Islamist party that presented candidates in every all of the 430 constituencies (Bouandel, 1993, p. 13).

Yet, the HMS' large and extensive branches did not become a distinctive advantage compared to the FIS. As a recipient of substantial Saudi financial aid, according to Clasessen's (2010, p. 62) research based upon fieldwork studies and interviews, the FIS had no fewer branches and no less funding than HMS. Moreover, although both FIS and HMS solved individuals' daily problems at the local level by providing educational and clinical services to the poor with the help of their resources, networks, and NGOs, the FIS optimized its resources, as it also focused on major social problems such as providing disaster relief for the earthquake areas of Tipasa in October 1989 (Roberts, 1991, p. 462), and sought high-profile publicity. Moreover, it is worth noting that the media were more inclined to cover the activities of the FIS than other Islamist parties, as it was well-known for being the first Algeria's Islamist party to win local elections, which occurred in 1990. This explained why there was more coverage of the FIS' establishment of the "Islamic souks" that provided lower price products for neighborhoods in Algiers during Ramadan of 1991 (Willis, 2014, p. 252) than the HMS, which also provided subsidies in many districts in the same period.

In constructing HMS' strategies, Nahnah emphasized the three characteristics which he felt distinguished his party from FIS, namely, the Islamic solution, moderate Islamist discourses, and

focus on women's issues and their involvement in the Islamist movement (Ait-Hamadouche & Zoubir, 2007, pp. 119-120). Yet, none of these added much to HMS' advantages in its electoral campaign.

Like the FIS, the HMS also attributed the government's dysfunction to its secular policies, and considered that only by following Islamic principles could Algeria get rid of poverty and unemployment. The HMS statutes released in May 1991 stated that it would "defend the values of the Algerian people, its fundamentals, and participate in resolving the crisis" (Dahmen, 2015, p.174). Despite the similarities, the FIS and HMS' discourse differed in two aspects. First, lacking Madani-type figures who were veterans of the revolution, the HMS used fewer nationalist discourses than the FIS and discussed the 1954 war less. Second, although both the HMS and FIS used religious discourse as important mobilizational tools, the HMS distinguished itself as a moderate Islamist party by emphasizing peaceful and non-protest means, and by self-representing as a party that respected and protected women's rights. However, as citizens demanded radical change rather than moderate transformation, and as women's issues were not the driving forces in Algeria's society at the time, the moderate and pro-women's discourse did little to help its mobilization.

In the early 1990s, the HMS continued its predecessor's approach of avoiding confronting the regime. In article 5 of the party statutes, HMS promised that it would only use peaceful means such as "dialogue as a civilized means of resolving disagreements", and "political participation to choose representatives in constitutional institutions and to make peaceful contributions to the process of decision-making" (Ibid). In an interview with a reporter from *Révolution Africaine*, Nahnah claimed, "[f]ollowing the emergence of the notion of a new world order…we must work incessantly to provide a climate of national unity in a context of coordinated efforts, dialogue and love" (JPRS Report, 1991, p. 12). The HMS' moderation was reflected in objection to the FIS' general strike in May 1991 (Willis, 1996, p. 173; Esposito, 1999, p. 183). Yet, such moderate rhetoric did not work to translate citizens' grievances into collective support for the HMS, because for many social groups such as the urban unemployed youth, rural residents and small merchants, the party's non-engagement in protests reflected its unwillingness to bring "benefits" — a rejection of the regime and the change of the status quo. This showed that understanding the tone of voter's demands, and priorities, is an important aspect of successful mobilization.

Moreover, allegations against the HMS which claimed that the party was manipulated or even run by the Algerian regime, particularly the intelligence services, were regularly made by various opposition parties including the FIS. Abassi Madani, head of the FIS, even referred to Nahnah as "Chadli's man" in an interview with *Horizons* (Willis, 1996, p. 169). Although to what degree senior figures in the HMS were actively working for the regime was unclear, such accusations had a negative impact on the support for the HMS, leading many citizens to consider

that the HMS' moderate positions and non-engement in protests against the government actually demonstrated the possibility that it was exploited or controlled by the regime.

Regarding women issues, scholarship on Islamist parties mainly examines two topics: (1) How Islamist parties explain their positions on women's issues (Taraki, 1996; Winter, 2001; Ahmad, 2008); (2) What factors affect Islamist parties' change of agenda regarding women's issues (Saktanber, 2002; Sadiqi, 2016; Ayata & Tütüncü, 2008). Yet, what remains inadequately addressed is how Islamist parties' different strategies regarding women issues affect their mobilization capacity. The HMS' mobilizational efforts in the early 1990s raised an important question: Why didn't the party enlarge its support base by showing more respect to women's rights compared to Algeria's FIS and Tunisia's MTI?

Since the early creation of JM, there were already many female activists who played active roles in the group's discussions and activities (Interview, Mlouka, 2015, Oran). This was partly because Nahnah took a less conservative position towards women's roles compared to the other Algerian Islamist groups. Another reason was that as its pro-regime and moderate positions made it suffer less from the regime's apprehension than the Tunisian MTI did, the JM/II/HMS did not divide roles of husbands and wives into members and sympathizers like MTI, but gave many early female participants membership. Before the creation of HMS in 1991, the JM/II established an active women's section which announced 13 commitments on women's issues, including "condemning violence against women" and "demanding to reduce women's working hours" (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, pp. 38-39). After HMS was created, it enhanced this trend of caring about women's affairs and women's rights, as the party saw it as an asset that distinguished it from the FIS. Unlike the FIS which considered that women were bound to look after families and advocated that women's activities should be further restricted than they were in the Family Code (Joseph, 2000, p. 66), HMS protected women's rights to work and lead a public life, and expressed its equal respect for housewives and working women (Al-Ahnaf et al., 1991, pp. 38-39). HMS considered that women and men were equal "at work, in education, in the building of civilization" according to *sharia* (p. 116). To demonstrate its encouragement of women's political involvement, HMS established 133 women's sections at the municipal level across the country, accounting for nearly 15% of all the party's offices in municipalities (p. 41).

The HMS' respect of women's rights compared to other Algerian Islamist groups in the early 1990s was noted and described by Al-Ahnaf et al. (1991, pp. 38-39), Kapil (1999, p. 45), and Hamadouche and Zoubir (2007, pp. 119-120). Yet, these works have not explained why the HMS failed to attract a greater number of women voters in 1991 by developing a favorable discourse for women. To answer this question, it is important to look into the electoral policies at the time. In fact, in the 1980s and 1990s, politics was largely considered as men's business in Algeria. Not only were protests perceived as "men's movements", but women's participation in voting was also minimal. In the local elections of 1990, it was commonplace to see husbands

and fathers voting on behalf of their wives and daughters in addition to casting votes for themselves (Evans & Phillips, 2007b, p. 169). Even after the regime enacted a law to prohibit "substitute voting" in 1991, it was not uncommon for women to vote under the instructions of their husbands and/or fathers (Interview, Sada, 2016, Algiers). Hence, the HMS' close attention to women's rights did not add much to its advantages in elections.

When analyzing Islamist parties in Algeria, Roberts (1995, p. 239) and Shah-Kazemi (1998, p. 89) viewed the HMS as an "elitist" party. Yet, when observing the HMS' early mobilizational strategies, we find that it did not intend to cut itself off from the masses. As was above-mentioned, the charity services provided by HMS and its relevant NGOs extended to remote regions and primarily targeted low-income individuals. Additionally, during the 1991 election, the HMS was already using the door-to-door campaigning method, aiming to reach out to as many voters as possible (Interview, Mlouka, 2015, Oran). This study considers that when trying to distinguish itself from the FIS by advocating a gradualist approach and moderate tones, HMS made itself more appealing to the well-educated urban middle class, especially intellectuals, who considered that socio-economic and political progress should be achieved by gradual reforms rather than fierce revolutions (Barka, 2012, p. 101). Nonetheless, the less educated and/or poorer social groups, including the urban unemployed youth and the low-income rural residents, aspired to see a swift change in their living conditions and were more attracted by FIS' more radical positions. Meanwhile, a large number of small merchants and petty traders supported FIS' proposal for "democratiz[ing] the opportunities to acquire wealth" by "chang[ing] the rules of games" (Martinez, 2000, p. 35). For social groups including the urban unemployed youth, rural residents and small merchants, the HMS' moderate discourses and Nahnah's deliberate avoidance of engaging in protests organized by other Islamist leaders seemed to show that the HMS had a weaker resolution to change the existing order implemented by the regime and bring true "benefits" for voters than the FIS. Therefore, it can be argued that the more "elitist" social base of the HMS in the early 1990s was an outcome rather than a cause of its image building as the more moderate Islamist party compared to FIS. Mourad Dhina, an activist of FIS and head of the party's Executive Bureau from 2002 to 2004, summed up his comparison between the FIS and HMS pertaining to their discourses. He stated:

I think the difference lay in the political message, which was very clear. The FIS had a radical message. It wished to change the regime which was, in their eyes, a totalitarian, non-democratic and corrupt regime. There should be a dramatic change. Hamas never said something like that. It said, 'No, we should change slowly" … The FIS responded to the people who participated in the great revolution in October 1988. People were fed up with the system of FLN. They wanted to change. The youth wanted a sort of revolution. But Hamas always kept away from the protests and acted in some ways like it was controlled by the

government.

<div align="right">(Interview, Dhina, 2016, Skype)</div>

Hence, we find that unlike Tunisia where a single party, the MTI, represented institutionalized Islamism, Algeria's field of institutionalized Islamism was much more fragmented. There were many Islamist parties in the Algerian political scene including the FIS, HMS, and MRI, and they each adopted different mobilization strategies. The FIS took a hardline position against the regime to show its intention to bring benefits (a change of the status quo) for citizens. The HMS constructed a new moderate, pro-government part of the field to reduce the risk of being repressed by the regime and show its willingness to reduce costs (potential of a reduction of freedom) for voters. The antagonism between these two parties became a useful element to define them each and their area of the field. For instance, HMS called FIS as the "Other" and labeled itself as the opposite to FIS.

The HMS's electoral mobilization in 1991 fit with the scenario of unsuccessful mobilization as its supply in many aspects dissatisfied citizens. Though Islamist parties were more tolerated by the regime and thus had more political opportunities in Algeria than in Tunisia, Nahnah created the structure for a kind of party different from Tunisia's MTI or Algeria's FIS, which tried to draw linkages with the government, be more open to women, and less committed to total revolution than gradual changes. Such a party took longer to construct, and did not have the same success as FIS achieved. Lacking anti-regime discourse and activities, and nationalist slogans as mobilization tools, the HMS failed to convince citizens that it was both willing to and legitimate to replace the regime party and bring them benefits. In the first round of the legislative election, while the FIS gained nearly half the votes, the HMS merely gained 5.3% of the valid vote share (JORA, 1992).

As Dahl (1971, p. 15) argues, "The likelihood that a government will tolerate an opposition increases as the expected costs of toleration decrease". Similar to what occurred in Tunisia, the FIS's electoral achievement was denied by a military coup in 1992, and it experienced clampdowns immediately after demonstrating mass popularity in the 1991 election. As for HMS, though its moderate approaches made it a less popular party, they brought fewer setbacks for it and enabled it to suffer less from the regime's repressions compared to Tunisia's MTI and Algeria's FIS. Moreover, throughout the 1990s, the banning of FIS and the outbreak of Algerian civil war brought new opportunities for the HMS, as discussed in Chapter 5.

Conclusion

This chapter analyzes the MTI/Ennahda and HMS' first electoral trial against the backdrop of liberalization reforms followed by mass upheavals in the two countries in the 1980s. It suggests the necessity of exploring the electorate's demands, and Islamist parties' response to these

demands through their organizational and movement strategies.

In sum, both Tunisia and Algeria witnessed a large-scale wave of discontent and anger with corruption, injustice, inequality, unemployment, and psychological alienation in the mid- and late-1980s. In the following years, both countries implemented political liberalization which offered Islamists an opportunity to participate in elections formally or informally. Although both the MTI/Ennahda and HMS imitated the MB to build multi-level party institutions, adopt multi-tier recruitment, combine nationalist and religious discourses, and relate parties' messages meaningfully to daily practices, there was a great discrepancy in their mobilization outcomes. Unlike in Tunisia where institutionalized Islamism was represented by one single party, in Algeria the field of institutionalized Islamism was divided and fragmented.

In its first electoral trial in 1989, the MTI/Ennahda became the largest opposition force in Tunisia but still lagged behind the regime party, RCD, for not being permitted to campaign as a formal party and its inconsistency due to the lack of internal coordination mechanism. Comparing to the MTI, the HMS demonstrated smaller mobilization capacity in the 1991 legislative election. This could largely be attributed to, compared with its rival, the FIS, Nahnah's long delay of founding a political party, as well as HMS' moderate strategies which turned out to be unpopular among the Algerian electorate aspiring for a radical change.

Although the MTI/Ennahda was more successful in enlarging its support base than the Algerian HMS, it underwent a bloody crackdown and was excluded from the political scene in the 1990s and 2000s, whereas HMS lost its rival FIS and remained part of electoral politics in the same period. The next two chapters analyze the shifts in political environment for Islamist parties in the two countries and how such shifts affected the MTI/Ennahda and HMS' mobilization.

Chapter 5
Drastic Changes

This chapter compares the mobilization of Ennahda and the HMS in 1992-1998. It examines (1) the Tunisian and Algerian governments' policy shifts in response to Islamist parties' electoral trials in the late 1980s and early 1990s; (2) how the two parties viewed the new opportunities, and adjusted their organizational structure and movement strategies; and (3) how new mobilization dynamics corresponded to voters' demands and affected the Islamist parties' mobilization capacity.

I argue that Ennahda's mobilization in the 1990s fit the scenario of abeyant mobilization in which an Islamist party operates underground to maintain its organization, networks, and resources. As Ennahda demonstrated the strength of being the largest opposition force in 1989, Ben Ali replaced the party's political opportunity of informal tolerance with total exclusion. Yet, instead of dissolving itself, the party worked in abeyance by moving its organizational structures from Tunisia to the West, centralizing the party's power, adopting a less inclusive recruiting method, and creating a rich political culture among exiled *Nahdaouis* (Ennahda activists) to ensure continued commitment of its members. Furthermore, to compete with Ben Ali's official ideology, exiled *Nahdaouis* demonstrated their flexibility by accepting Western concepts such as pluralism, freedom of speech and modernity, but interpreted these concepts from an Islamic perspective.

The second argument addresses HMS' mobilization in the 1990s, which fit the scenario of successful mobilization in which an Islamist party enlarges its support base. As it was the FIS rather than HMS that achieved the largest vote share in the 1991 election, the regime implemented a total exclusion policy toward FIS, while continuing its controlled inclusion policy towards HMS. This provided HMS with critical opportunities to develop. Additionally, in the context of the bloody civil war between armed Islamists and the military, Nahnah's rhetoric of moderate Islam as the solution fit in with people's aspiration for peace, which explained the HMS' mobilizational success in the mid- and late-1990s.

Exclusion of Ennahda from the Political Scene

As Ennahda was completely banned and repressed by the Tunisian government after 1991, it received little media coverage in the 1990s and *Nahdaouis*' activities in the period have been little studied. With rare exceptions, the few works (Allani, 2009, p. 265; Hermassi, 1995, pp. 124-126; Louden, 2015, pp. 7-8; Mabrouk, 2012, pp. 57-61;) that refer briefly to Ennahda in this period focus on the repression it suffered under Ben Ali's regime. Works of Tamimi (2001), Wolf (2017, pp. 79-102), and Cavatorta & Merone (2013) give more detailed analysis of

Ennahda's development in this period but have specific focuses. For instance, Tamimi (2001), Cavatorta and Merone (2013) focus on Ennahda's ideologies and discourses in the 1990s. Wolf (2017, pp. 79-102) provides more details of the party's structure and debates. Based upon these works and the qualitative data acquired in my fieldwork, this section on Ennahda's evolution in the 1990s illustrates a more comprehensive picture of the different development trajectories of *Nahdaouis* in exile and those in Tunisia, and analyzes the party's mobilization dynamics when working in abeyance. It begins by describing Ben Ali's exclusion of Ennahda from the political scene and prosecution of *Nahdaouis*, followed by an elaboration of the President's official interpretation of Islam. Then, it examines the way *Nahdaouis* in exile and in Tunisia maintained the party's structure and networks in unfavorable political conditions. Lastly, it analyzes how *Nahdaouis* in exile adjusted their discourse in a new political climate, which would have consequences for the party in the long term.

Prosecution Wave

The 1990s witnessed a worsening political environment in Tunisia. The regime not only excluded Ennahda from the political scene, but designed official ideology to marginalize Ennahda's interpretation of Islam.

Although Ennahda failed to take first place at the ballot box on April 2, 1989, Ben Ali was still alarmed by the momentum it gained, and viewed it as his regime's largest challenger. The FIS' impressive victory in *wilaya* and communal elections in neighboring Algeria in the following year further alarmed Ben Ali and fortified his resolution to remove all Islamists from the country's political sphere (Camau, 1997, p. 7). In 1991, the informal tolerance policy towards Ennahda was replaced by total exclusion, and political opportunities for Ennahda's operation were completely closed. By late 1991, the party was banned, the *Al-Fajr* newspaper was closed, and related organizations and trade unions including UGTE were dissolved (Allani, 2009, p. 265; Willis, 2012, pp. 167-168). House-to-house searches of *Nahdaouis* and torture of arrested members became commonplace ("Chronology January 16, 1992-April 15, 1992 ", 1992, p. 497).

Outraged at the regime's exclusion of Ennahda in the parliament and its refusal to legalize it despite its large vote share in the 1989 election, *Nahdaouis* intensified protests in the street (Gana, 2013, p. 109). In this context, the regime deliberately attributed certain attacks and plots to *Nahdaouis* to create pretexts for government officials to apprehend Ennahda activists. For instance, on February 17, 1991, three Islamists were reported to have attacked an RCD office in the Bab Souika quarter in Tunis. Three months later, the Interior Minister claimed to have discovered an Islamist arms cache collected for a plot to subvert the President (Alexander, 2016, p. 60). Though no hard proof was provided to show that Ennahda had organized or engaged in these incidents (Ibid), the security services arrested over 200 *Nahdaouis* who were later

convicted by a military court on charges of being related to the attacks on state buildings and plots of overthrowing the state. Among the convicted, 19 people faced the death penalty, including Rachid Ghannouchi, who was already in London at the time (*The Guardian*, 1992). Incarceration and sentences continued in the following years and by late 1990, the number of apprehended *Nahdaouis* had reached 10,000 according to official figures (Mabrouk, 2012, p. 60); Ennahda claimed that as many as 20,000 activists became prisoners (Interview, Attig, 2015, Tunis). Remarkably, for fear that his crackdown on political opponents would shake his regime's legitimacy and damage his international image, President Ben Ali tried to justify his repression of Islamists. To show that the true intention of the regime was not to prosecute political dissent, the government claimed at the trials and in official propaganda that the Islamist party had to be banned because it menaced liberal political principles (Ritter, 2014, p. 117).

After 1992, influenced by the escalation of Algeria's civil war between armed Islamists and the military, Ben Ali's repression of Ennahda and its supporters tightened. In his eyes, President Bendjedid's biggest mistake was to legalize the FIS and allow its formal participation in elections. The lesson Ben Ali learnt from Algeria was to take harsh measures towards Islamists in Tunisia (Naylor, 2015, p. 495). Ben Ali dramatically expanded Tunisia's internal security apparatus from 20,000 at the start of his presidency up to 80,000 to repress dissidents, and keep the country's 9 million citizens under surveillance (Alexander, 1997, pp. 35-36; *Globe and Mail*, 1996). The country became a "police state", as any criticism of the regime's policies or any coverage of human-rights abuses could lead to harassment, interrogation or even imprisonment (Perkins, 2014, p. 204; *Globe and Mail*, 1996).

In addition to closing the space for Ennahda to operate, Ben Ali intensified the state's monopoly over interpretation of Islam. He established the Ministry of Religious Affairs, organized official Islamic conferences, incorporated Islamic education in official curricula, monitored preaching in the mosques, and appointed imams trained by the regime (Lal, 2004, p. 159-160). Ben Ali likewise developed and promoted the official ideology to marginalize Ennahda's interpretation of Islam. To this end, the regime took three initiatives which made the state appear simultaneously as "provider and protector of Islam and as the repressor of Islam" (Haugbølle, 2015, p. 327). First, it frequently stressed in official rhetoric that Islam was a religion that unified Tunisians (McCarthy, 2014, p. 743), which bolstered the regime's claim that the country was linked by one common national identity (Haugbølle, 2015, p. 325). This enabled the regime to prohibit any unofficial interpretations of Islam under the pretext that they represented sectarianism and divided Islam (p. 326). Second, it emphasized that Islam represented the values of tolerance (McCarthy, 2014, p. 743). Ben Ali insisted that Islamist groups like Ennahda ran counter to the principle of tolerance, because it rejected cooperation with secular parties and propagated conservative discourses including the depreciation of women's status as shown in the 1989 election, which meant that if Ennahda assumed power,

citizens were likely to suffer the cost of losing freedom. Third, Ben Ali merged Bourguiba's emphasis on modernization with "scientific evaluation of the sacred texts" (*Le Renouveau*, 1995), suggesting that the anti-imperialist Ennahda denied Western science and would not help Muslims find "the authentic religious faith" (Ibid). Ben Ali's official version of Islam prompted the claim that Islam was "unifying, a symbol of tolerance, and a force of progress" (*Le Renouveau*, 1992). By establishing official ideology, Ben Ali tried to compromise Islam as a political and national mobilizing factor, and made Islam — an ideology and popular belief system — a tool of authoritarian politics rather than a motivational rhetoric of Islamist parties.

However, Ennahda actually benefited from the competition with the official ideology in two ways. Above all, Haugbølle's (2015, pp. 327-328) study of Tunisians' expressions of Islam finds that citizens' individual pursuit of meaningful existence in the 1990s created a quest for values. Based upon Haugbølle's analysis, I argue that while Ben Ali set out criteria to differentiate Islam from a "distorted" use of Islam by labeling the interpretations that rejected solidarity, tolerance, and science as "fake Islam", the official interpretation of Islam never explained what Islam was all about. Attempting to take over the religion, redefine it, and distort it for political purpose, the regime interpreted it in a way that lost meaning for Tunisians, especially the educated middle class who were marginalized from political and civic life, and wondered what their places were in the society and how they should respond to the responsibilities of their existence. Although Ben Ali acknowledged Tunisians' Islamic identity and embraced Islam as a core element of the state, he discouraged the individual pursuit of knowledge about Islam and the personal practice of religion. In my interview with Jabbar, a lawyer who came from Tozeur, he state, "I was arrested once in 1995 just because I did *salat al-fajr* (dawn prayer) in the mosque… because the police assumed the ones who got up and pray in a mosque early in the morning to be religious people who might support Ennahda" (Interview, Jabbar, 2015, Tunis). Eight more of my interviewees described similar obstacles they faced when praying in the mosque in the 1990s. Meanwhile, as TV programs, magazines and newspapers discussed little about Islam, citizens found it hard to learn about and discuss religion. Consequently, the way that the regime re-interpreted Islam and controlled the religious sphere caused increased demands in society to know what the religious identity really meant to them, leaving a gap for other interpretive versions of Islam to fill.

Moreover, Ben Ali's religious ideology provoked a competition between official and Ennahda's interpretations of Islam. This stimulated Ennahda to adjust and modernize its discourse to show that its interpretation of religion worked better than the official version and was better tapped into the citizens' demands, which strengthened the credibility, upon its return, of an Islamic political ideology that was one of the victims of Ben Ali's toxic regime, as explained in ensuing chapters.

Nahdaouis in Exile and in Prison

Throughout the 1990s and the first decade of 2000s, though confronting circumstances unfavorable to mass mobilization, Ennahda did not disappear, but developed what Taylor (1989, p. 761) termed "abeyance structures". This means that it worked more clandestinely, and ensured the group's continuance by preserving organizations, networks, and values. I argue that Ennahda's organizational dynamics were characterized by four dimensions in the 1990s: (1) removing organizational structures from Tunisia to Western countries; (2) centralizing power within the party; (3) changing its recruitment strategy from a combination of inclusive and exclusive means to exclusive tactics; and (4) creating a rich political culture within exiled *Nahdaouis* to ensure continued commitment of members.

During the persecution wave in the early 1990s, a number of *Nahdaouis* fled from Tunisia. According to Walid Benneni, co-founder of Ennahda and Vice-President of the party in the early 1990s, most of the exiles first fled to neighboring countries, especially Algeria, since Algeria's political environment was favorable for Islamists in 1989-1991 (Interview, Benneni, 2015, Tunis). After the *coup d'état* in Algeria in 1992, a remarkable number of Tunisian exiles sought refuge in Western Europe, North America and Australia.

The first task that exiled *Nahdaouis* fulfilled was to establish organizational structures and branch offices in their residential areas. According to Ameur Laarayadh, senior Ennahda official and ex-Vice Secretary General of UGTE, the disbandment of Ennahda meant relocating its structures abroad. A Majlis Shura and an Executive Bureau were established in exile, even as regional bureaus remained. But instead of representing national subsidiaries in different governorates of Tunisia, regional bureaus were redistricted according to the countries and regions where exiles gathered, for instance, in the UK, Germany and France (Interview, Laarayadh, 2015, Tunis). Majlis Shura gathered every 4 or 5 months in a chosen European city with representatives from each country gathering to discuss the party's strategies and development. According to Hussine Jaziri, spokesman for Ennahda in the 1990s, the party's leadership was primarily exiled in the UK and France, and as the two countries were more tolerant of exiles' political activities, they became hubs of exiled *Nahdaouis* (Interview, Jaziri, 2015, Tunis). Meanwhile, Ennahda continued to hold its congress. The 6th congresses took place in Belgium in 1995, and the 7th and 8th in London in 2001 and 2007 (Allani, 2009, pp. 268-269).

To support themselves and maintain Ennahda's organizational operations, some *Nahdaoui*s started businesses or set up charity organizations for fundraising. An example was *Marhama* created by Mohsen Jendoubi, a member of Ennahda's Majlis Shura, in Germany (Soli & Merone, 2013). Meanwhile, many more *Nahdaouis* actively engaged in various charity organizations or other NGOs founded by MB veterans already located in the West. These activities not only aimed to expand Ennahda's networks and enhance its influence in Western countries, but to facilitate its access to financial resources from NGOs funded by MB or charity organizations in

Gulf countries including Qatar and Kuwait (*Le Vif*, 2016).

As the Ennahda diaspora spread all over Europe, Australia and North America, senior *Nahdaouis* residing in different countries joined different organizations. Ghannouchi joined the central institution of Federation of Islamic Organizations in Europe (FIOE), MB's umbrella organization which loosely connected European NGOs established by MB veterans. As a well-known Islamic scholar and leader of the Islamist movement in Tunisia, Ghannouchi frequently gave speeches at conferences and forums organized by NGOs such as the Union des Organizations Islamiques de France (UOIF) (Shadid & Koningsveld, 1996, p. 98; Milton-Edwards, 2016, p. 120). Said Ferjani, a trusted confidant of Ghannouchi who also exiled in the UK, joined the Muslim Association of Britain (MAB) in London and soon headed its department of policy, media and public relations. The organization was founded by Kemal el-Helbawy, former member of MB's Central Guidance Bureau. It later became one of the four pillar organizations that founded the Mosques and Imams National Advisory Board (MINAB) which received funding from the UK government to solve the problems of radicalization in British mosques (Brandon & Pantucci, 2012, p. 24). Oussama Al-Sghaier, from a young generation of *Nahdaouis* exiled in Italy with his parents, became an active member in Unione delle Communita e delle Organizzazioni Islamiche in Italia (UCOII) (*Espace de Libertés*, 2016; Toronto, 2008, p. 77).

In addition to re-organizing the party's structures, another important shift was the party's centralization of power. Ennahda previously had been plagued by the hardline-soft-line divide led by Mouru and Karkar. When the leadership of Ghannouchi was confirmed in the 1990s, this division was overcome. Mouru, who remained in Tunisia, was detained. Confronting the regime's harassment toward himself and his family, he was forced to announce his departure from Ennahda (Pipes, 1992). Karkar successfully sought refuge in France, but his hardline positions and contacts with violent groups in Afghanistan and Algeria soon alarmed the French government. In 1993, he was accused of supporting terrorist groups by the French Ministry of the Interior, and was placed under house arrest (U. N. Doc, 2000). This not only kept him away from engaging in the party's decision-making, but put other exiled *Nahdaouis* in an inconvenient position, as to support him increased the difficulty for other *Nahdaouis* to seek asylum in Europe (Wolf, 2017, p. 94). Consequently, Karkar's position was gradually marginalized and Ennahda's Majlis Shura finally put him on leave in the mid-1990s (Ibid). In my interview with a *Nahdaoui* in Switzerland, he criticized this decision, and claimed that he and a number of Karkar's supporters left the party after Karkar was excluded (Interview, Said, 2015, Tunis). In any case, the departure of Mouru and the marginalization of Karkar provided opportunities for Ghannouchi to consolidate his leading position, build charismatic leadership, and more importantly, to direct the party to concentrate on a single strategy that would be carried out in the following decades.

Furthermore, as Mizruchi (1983, p.44) argues, the expansion-contraction of a group's personnel can be understood as responses to changes in the political and social environments. When political opportunities were closed by Ben Ali's regime in the early 1990s, Ennahda's recruitment became more exclusive. Instead of attempting to attract new members, the party emphasized survivability, and tried to hold constant its membership to maintain what Taylor (1989, p. 768) called "a relatively homogeneous … [leading] activists suited to the limited activism undertaken".

In any event, as Ennahda suffered from severe repression by the Tunisian regime, motivating existing members to keep a high level of individual commitment to the party's goals and tactics was not an easy task. In Taylor's opinion (p. 769), an effective way for groups in abeyance to maintain membership commitment and involvement was to develop cultural frameworks to provide meaning for those in the organization. To do so, *Nahdaouis* in exile formed a community of Tunisian exiles in which they maintained Islamic practices and living modes. For instance, in the early years of the 1990s, overseas *Nahdaouis* lived close together in London, Paris, Geneva, Brussels, etc. Ennahda families held fasts, parties, celebrations, and weddings together. Meanwhile, meetings and seminars on religious topics were run regularly within diaspora communities (Interview, Jaziri, 2015, Tunis). The maintenance of Islamic living modes not only enabled exiled *Nahdaouis* to develop closer and deeper intimacy within a shared community, but linked their individual lives to their political commitments.

Another aspect of creating a political culture among members was Ennahda's training of members' children to become new activists. In fact, the diaspora was not just a group of people escaping Ben Ali's repression, but a group targeted by Ben Ali's specific repression against them as *Nahdaouis*, something that defined them specifically as a community, and which their children were very aware of. So they were not just Tunisians in exile, but *Nahdaouis* in exile, a badge of honor, of sorts, and a self-labeling that gave different generations a sense not only of pride but of mission and linkage. In an interview, Saida Ounisi, a second-generation *Nahdaoui* who migrated to France as a political exile with her family at the age of 6, stated that in the 1990s, *Nahdaouis* frequently organized Islamic education for their children in Europe and involved them in party affairs such as organizing and attending meetings (Interview, Ounisi, 2015, Tunis). In this way, young generation *Nahdaouis* like her developed a sense of party belonging at an early age.

With rare exceptions, the assumptions prevailing across the majority of the literature on abeyant structures adopt the perspective that abeyance is little more than a passive reaction to a hostile political climate (Bagguley, 2002; Taylor, 1989; Sawyers & Meyer, 1999). I argue that this assumption is only part of the story. In fact, by maintaining resources and networks, an opposition party in abeyance may actively work to improve its political opportunities — and the party abroad becomes a lifeline for the party at home. Throughout the 1990s, Ennahda's

diaspora provided much support for *Nahdaouis* remaining in Tunisia (Willis, 2012, pp. 195-196). A department of internal relations was established and headed by Ameur Laarayadh, aiming to collect information about Tunisian *Nahdaouis*' needs and difficulties, and formulate assistance programs (Interview, Laarayadh, 2015, Tunis). Contacting *Nahdaouis* in Tunisia was made possible by exchanging letters, pictures, and money with family members of imprisoned *Nahdaouis* through charity and human rights organizations in Europe (Interview, Ounisi, 2015, Tunis). Additionally, the diaspora assisted family members of Islamist political prisoners in Tunisia to contact Western media and international civil society organizations (Interview, Laarayadh, 2015, Tunis).

Compared with Ennahda's core members, the party's sympathizers who supported and voted for Ennahda but did not have membership status suffered less from Ben Ali's imprisonment and torture. Though many of them experienced short periods of custody which lasted from several months to one or two years, in most of the 1990s, they were under house surveillance. Despite the strict monitoring, dozens of Ennahda political prisoners' wives had a little more freedom of action than their imprisoned husbands and contributed to Ennahda in two ways. First, as Gray (2013, p. 293) argued, the women's networks contributed much to Ennahda's continuance. Wives of political prisoners visited the prisons every week to swap information with their husbands. Sharing common experience, the wives sometimes gathered together and helped each other with childcare and housework. Meanwhile, they held secret meetings among themselves to continue the party's existence and study the Qur'an. According to Yafout (2016, p. 7)'s research based upon interviews with women participants of Ennahda, these meetings were small in scale and only involved trusted individuals. Second, the wives also tried to contact multiple national and international media and NGOs. According to Sahbi Attig, a member of Ennahda's Executive Bureau who was imprisoned for more than 16 years, such organizations included LTDH, Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch and Freedom Equity Group (Interview, Attig, 2015, Tunis). According to Monia Brahim, wife of an imprisoned senior official of Ennahda at the time, efforts were made to share stories of the Tunisian regime's violence against Islamists, with an attempt to attract international attention and pressure Ben Ali's regime to release apprehended *Nahdaouis* (Interview, Brahim, 2015, Tunis). Although in response, Ben Ali imposed punishment on some wives of political prisoners, the wives' works attracted international attention to his regime's abuse of human rights. The UN and Amnesty International, for instance, published reports on the torture of Islamist political prisoners (e.g. Amnesty International, 1995; United Nations, 1998). As discussed in Chapter 6, the reactions of the international community exerted pressure on Ben Ali's regime in the late 1990s, which partially explained his relaxing of political control and persecution of *Nahdaouis* in the early 2000s.

In conclusion, we can see from Ennahda's organizational dynamics in 1990s that in face of harsh repression, its activists divided into two groups, namely *Nahdaouis* in exile and those in

prison. The next part describes how the exiled *Nahdaouis* shifted their religious discourse and how they started to differ from those in Tunisia politically and theoretically.

Rethinking Islam, Democracy, and Western Philosophies

The debate over whether Islamist parties' moderation of discourse, is a result of political inclusion or exclusion is a dominant theme of the literature on Islamist parties' development. Benefiting from Huntington's (1991, p. 169) theory that parties tend to abanon certain ideological platforms in exchange for legal status and electoral success, Schwedler (2006), Driessen (2012), Guazzone (2013) and Pevná (2014) argue that inclusion of Islamist parties in electoral politics induces moderation. This is because, they argue, the Islamist parties need to become institutionalized and adjust their policies in competition with other parties for popular support in elections. Yet, Wickham (2013) and Ashour (2009) criticize this argument, claiming that Islamist parties' compromises may be a temporary, or makeshift response to circumstance, rather than a true sign of moderation. Further, Cavatorta and Merone (2013) contend, based on a study of Tunisian Ennahda, that some Islamist parties' moderation is caused by their experience of exclusion from rather than inclusion in the political scene.

However, Islamist parties' religious discourse can be analyzed from a different perspective. Rather than simply focusing on the impacts of political inclusion or exclusion, I view Islamist parties' moderation of religious discourse as a result of the contest with official ideology, and argue that Ben Ali's official interpretation of Islam had an important impact on Ennahda's strategies. The President's attempt to isolate all other Islamist groups by promoting official Islam which stressed unity, tolerance and modernity pushed Ennahda to avoid being labeled as advocators of a sectarian, intolerant and anti-modernity version of Islam. Meanwhile, the exiled *Nahdaouis*' close contacts with Western politics and societies also affected their mobilization strategies and motivated them to self-represent as a political and modernist force.

In the 1990s, Ennahda continued to combine religious and nationalist elements. Yet, unlike in the past when it viewed pluralist values such as diversity and tolerance as Western elements which were contradictory to Islamic principles, it now acknowledged these values and interpreted them from an Islamic perspective.

In the book of *Al-Hurriyat al-'Ammah Fi Dawlah al-Islamiyya* (Public Liberties in the Islamic State) (Ghannouchi, 1993b) that Ghannouchi published in his exile, he no longer put Western philosophies and Islam in opposition. Instead, he argued that there was the necessity to redefine and reassess whatever conception the West had to offer from an Islamic perspective (Tamimi, 2001, p. 76). Scholars including Pickard (2015, p. 644), Driessen (2014, p. 189), Cavatorta and Merone (2013, p. 858) note Ghannouchi's change of attitudes towards various democratic values. Whereas Pickard (2015, p. 7) emphasizes Ghannouchi's acceptance of elections, parliaments, and separation of powers, Cavatorta and Merone (2013, p. 858) stress his

embrace of democratic mechanisms of government elite selection, liberal rights, and market economy. In both Pickard's (2015, pp. 7-8) and Drieseen's (2014, p. 190) arguments, Ghannouchi combined democratic values and Islamic principles by claiming that democratic mechanisms such as parliaments offered approaches for practicing Islamic ideas such as *shura* (consultation), and that the implementation of Islamic *sharia* ensured the realization of democratic values by preventing corruption. However, what these works do not note is that Ghannouchi redefined democracy, and actually differentiated "democracy" from "Western democracy". Instead of "wholeheartedly endors[ing] the mechanisms of Western democracy" (Pickard, 2015, p. 6), Ghannouchi argued in *Al-Hurriyat al-'Ammah Fi Dawlah al-Islamiyya* that democracy was composed of form and essence, and that while Western democracy merely reflected the form of democracy, Islamic democracy reflected both the form and the essence of democracy (Ghannouchi, 1993b).

When designing nationalist discourse, instead of simply attributing the regime's misgovernment to its implementation of the Western, secular systems, it now emphasized that Western democracy was not real democracy, which, from its perspective, prevented Tunisia from having good governance. To do so, Ghannouchi criticized Western countries' double standards, claiming that occidental states implemented the so-called democratic institutions within their own countries on the one hand, while brutally invading and colonizing other races on the other (Ghannouchi, 1993b, p. 84). In this way, Ghannouchi did not disagree with the values of tolerance and democracy in official Islam, but diverted the topic to dignity and social justice, and questioned the dysfunction of Western countries and Tunisia's pro-West regime in these fields.

Ghannouchi acknowledged the value of tolerance and admitted the importance of institutions like elections, pluralist political systems, and freedom of speech. Yet, he argued that such institutions merely ensured the form of democracy, but did not necessarily achieve the essence of democracy, which, according to Ghannouchi, meant respect for human dignity (Ghannouchi, 1993b, p. 76). Based on this argument, Ghannouchi offered his solutions to the populace's grievances: to replace the Western democracy with Islamic democracy and good governance which not only enables people to influence decision-making, but protects human dignity by guaranteeing the mechanism of social mobility from the bottom to top while eradicating cronyism and nepotism (Ghannouchi, 1993b, p. 77).

It is important to note that a great challenge facing politics of all kinds in North Africa stems from the colonial heritage that epitomized this double standard. In developing this new way of interpreting democracy, Ghannouchi was finding the language, and the perspective, to explain why his people felt the grievances they did, and by understanding this sense of betrayal by, or distrust in, existing forms of democracy, he was beginning to develop rhetorics that would be liberating, emancipating, and uniquely attuned to the Tunisian political experience.

Furthermore, in response to Ben Ali's claim that Muslims needed to evaluate Islamic texts in a modern and scientific way (*Le Renouveau*, 1995), Ghannouchi advocated to analyze Western modernity from an Islamic perspective. As Ghannouchi commented in a lecture organized by Chatham House in London, "Once the Islamists are given a chance to comprehend the values of Western modernity … they will search within Islam for a place for these values where they implant them, nurse them, and cherish them just as the Westerners did before" (Wright, 1996, p. 72).

Ennahda's change of slogans in the 1990s had two implications. First, it demonstrated that it did not represent what Ben Ali called the "distorted" use of Islam, and presented itself as a modern and moderate party that would not cost citizens freedom. Second, it offered the bridge between Islam and electoral, or pluralist politics that the country needed, based on its experience of having had both Bourguiba and Ben Ali impose Westernization upon the country, while remaining true to its Muslim identity. In other words, it tried to represent a solution to the split identity that the country was experiencing, and which the regime party and previous opposition groups had been unable to represent because they'd only ever adopted one or the other extreme.

Yet, it is worth noting that the influence of Ennahda's slogans was still limited in Tunisia in the 1990s. As the slogans were mainly spread via an internet site and a satellite television channel created by Ennahda's overseas offices in Europe (Willis, 2014, p. 196), as well as via the media of other Arab countries epitomized by the television networks of *Al Jazeera* (Achcar, 2013, p. 210), they were hardly accessible to the majority of Tunisians, due to the regime's control of opinion and blockade of foreign media. It was not until the first decade of the 2000s when social media and satellite dishes became widespread that Ennahda's slogans reached a wider Tunisian audience, as discussed in Chapter 6.

One criticism often levied toward Islamist parties is that they are thought to be inflexible when Islam is interpreted as dogmatic (Muhammad & Kabbani, 2017). Yet, Ghannouchi broke the barriers down (he was not the first of course, but took this to a new level), looking at Islam as a flexible, malleable set of rules and beliefs that could reinterpret Western concepts, and thus itself define modernism. To do this meant that the party, though exiled, became more aligned with the Tunisian popular experience, more 'Tunisian', reflecting the fractured, competing lines of Western and traditional practices, and bringing them into some kind of harmony.

Nonetheless, it is worth noting that the *Nahdaouis* who were either imprisoned or under house arrest in Tunisia did not undergo this broadening of perspective, and instead remained fixed in their views, and wedded to the rigid practices of Islamist politics that had already compromised the party. A discrepancy thus formed between those exiled, whose discourse became more original and which synthesized the demands of modernity and Islam, and those imprisoned inside Tunisia. As elaborated in Chapter 7, such a discrepancy brought challenges for Ennahda to maintain internal unity and forced the party to form a mechanism to contain the divisions

when it returned to Tunisia two decades later.

In sum, Ennahda's mobilization in the 1990s largely fit the scenario of an abeyant development. At the beginning of the decade, its political opportunities were much narrowed as Ben Ali's regime excluded the Islamists from the political scene and tried to evoke a shared ideology of appropriateness and divinity. Ennahda thus adjusted its organizational structures and movement strategies in the face of the worsening circumstances. Exiled *Nahdaouis* installed parallel organizational structures in Western countries and established extensive networks with NGOs founded by MB in Europe. Meanwhile, the structure of role divisions between husbands and wives enabled the wives to maintain the party's networks within Tunisia when their husbands were imprisoned. In the first decade in which exiled *Nahdaouis* resided in Western countries and were exposed to the Western political environment, they adjusted their discourses and responded to Ben Ali's official Islam by admitting the importance of tolerance and modernity, but questioning Ben Ali's approaches to achieve these values. Ennahda's adjustments of mobilization dynamics, along with its further changes in the first decade of 2000s which will be elaborated in Chapter 6, enabled the party to work in abeyance, while getting prepared for a more favorable political environment in Tunisia. In this sense, the exile experience of *Nahdaouis* in the West turned out to be a blessing in disguise which Algeria's HMS did not have. As the regime mainly targeted its rival, the FIS, and co-opted the HMS by including it in the parliament and government, the HMS avoided harsh repression and operated in more favorable political circumstances in the 1990s. Yet, it did not get a chance to experience Western democracy and adjust mobilization dynamics towards a more modern direction like exiled *Nahdaouis*. This fact had profound implications for the HMS' long-term development and led Ennahda and the HMS to separate ways, as discussed below.

HMS' Rise in the Décennie Noir

The rise of armed Islamist groups and their confrontation with the military after 1992 is a dominant theme of literature examining Algeria's Islamism in the 1990s (Hafez, 2000, 2004; Roberts, 1995; Thurston, 2017). Hamladji (2002) and Driessen (2014, pp. 136-180) are two exceptions, who respectively examined the HMS' co-optation by the Algerian regime, and the HMS' ideologies in the period. This section on the HMS' electoral mobilization in 1992-1998 views the HMS' evolution in the mid- and late-1990s from a more panoramic perspective by analyzing how it interpreted its political opportunities in the decade, what strategies it took as a response, and how these dimensions affected its mobilization capacity. It begins by describing the political landscapes of excluding the FIS after the 1992 coup and the outbreak of battles between armed Islamists and the military in the aftermath. Then, it analyzes how these circumstances affected political opportunities for the HMS as an Islamist party second to the FIS. Next, it elaborates how the HMS interpreted the opportunities, and how it responded to citizens'

demands and affected its electoral outcome.

Coup d'État and Décennie Noir

After the 1992 coup, there were two important themes in Algeria throughout the 1990s: repression of FIS, and eruption of battles between the military and armed Islamists.

In the late 1980s and early 1990s, the scenario that plagued Tunisia — political liberalization resulting in Islamist parties' rise which was then suppressed by the regime — repeated itself in its western neighbor. Lust-Okar and Jamal (2002, pp. 342-343) argue, in a broad regional comparative study of elections under authoritarianism, that liberalization attempts in the Arab world mostly aim at creating "a pressure valve against mounting opposition during economic crises". Algeria was no exception and the FIS' outright victory in the first round of the 1991 legislative election came as a shock to ruling elites who never wanted to see genuine power shifts. Whereas President Bendjedid might have thought of sharing power with Islamists as acceptable, as indicated in his talks with FIS on a framework for coexistence (Hermida, 1992, p. 15; Rouadjia, 1995, pp. 94-95), the scenario of rule by ''*les barbus* (the bearded men)'', and more importantly, the prospect of power transfer, was unimaginable for most military leaders who not only feared that Islamist parties' takeover would turn Algeria into a purist Islamic state, but worried that, once in power, the FIS would combat corruption by depriving the military and many FLN veterans of rich oil rents. To prevent the FIS from ascending to power through the second round of elections, a *coup d'état* was staged by officers of the Département du Renseignment et de la Sécurité (DRS) and the Armée Nationale Populaire (ANP) (Volpi, 2006, p. 444; Sassoon, 2016, p. 98). Blamed for paving the way for Islamists to flourish, President Bendjedid was forced to resign on January 11, 1992. Then, not only were the results of the first round of pluralist legislative election nullified, but the scheduled second round of legislative elections was suspended and a martial law was imposed by the military on January 12 (Khalil, 2014, p. 91). The putsch brought the military officials to the front of the political scene, institutionalizing the military's prominent political role. It allowed senior officials to take positions in Haut Comité d'État (HCE) and Conseil National de Transition (CNT) — two institutes newly set up to replace the President and the parliament after the putsch (Lowi, 2005, p. 221).

The following months saw a crackdown campaign towards FIS initiated by the transitional regime. The party was banned, and thousands of its members including the party's interim head, Abdelkader Hachani, were incarcerated. In contrast to Tunisia's repression of Ennahda, Algeria's crackdown on the FIS' core members and sympathizers was harsher, considering that the FIS demonstrated stronger mobilization capacity and appeared to pose more of a challenge to the regime. In February 1992, Algeria imposed a state of emergency which permitted derogations from the country's laws and facilitated the arrest of citizens who were suspected to

have supported the FIS. Meanwhile, five detention camps were set up deep in the desert to detain up to 30,000 FIS activists, according to a report released by the FIS information director Abd al-Razak Radjam ("Chronology January 16, 1992-April 15, 1992 ", 1992, p. 486). In mid-July, the FIS's two charismatic leaders, Madani and Belhadj, were sentenced to 12-year imprisonment by the military court (Le Sueur, 2010, pp. 48-55).

Unlike Tunisia's Ennahda whose top leaders including Ghannouchi were mostly in exile, the FIS' high-ranking leaders such as Madani and Belhadj were all in jail. Meanwhile Hachani, the FIS' provisional President who led the party for a short period after Madani and Belhadj were arrested, was also imprisoned in late January of 1992. The internal disputes between hardliners and soft-liners within FIS deepened, as the military's harsh treatment of the FIS even after it won elections seemed to corroborate the hard-liners' view that Islamists could only achieve their goals through violent means. Under the banner of rescuing the FIS' leaders from prison, more and more party activists migrated to armed organizations to take revenge. In the 1990s, many Islamists who advocated the use of violence and did not belong to the FIS also established armed groups, as FIS' sufferings provided them with an excuse and a chance to take action against the regime. An example was the remnants of MIA, a violent Salafist group active in the 1980s. After MIA's leader, Bouyali, was killed in confrontation with the military in 1987, the group members fell into silence for over five years before reactivating in 1992 under the leadership of Abdelkader Chebouti, who expressed his intention of pressuring the government to release detained Islamists. This plunged the country into a decade-long war between the military and armed Islamist groups. Algerians termed the decade the "*décennie noir* (black decade)". Over 200,000 people died and approximately 15, 000 disappeared during incessant battles (*Al Jazeera*, 2010). According to the Global Terrorism Database, at the brutal peak of Algeria's civil war, around 3, 584 lives were lost within a year in attacks by armed Islamists, implying that almost 10 people were killed every day. The eruption of the civil war largely affected citizens' demands by changing their priorities when calculating benefits and costs. Although socio-economic depression remained and was even aggravated in the mid- and late-1990s due to the economic stagnation and widespread poverty and unemployment resulting from the war (Joffé, 2015), citizens' main concerns changed from socio-economic depression, to an end to the war. This was not only because the populace hated ruthless killings and massacres, but because they believed that the economic growth could only occur in a peaceful environment. In this setting, the ex-FIS' constituency were driven to rethink the scenarios of the past few years, and reevaluate FIS' radicalism, considering its horrible outcomes. Such a change of the demands of citizens, especially the ex-FIS' constituency, provided "fertile soil" for moderate Islamist groups to grow. Meanwhile, the regime's crackdown on the FIS and the outbreak of the bloody civil war also provided favorable political opportunities for HMS in the mid- and late-1990s, as explained below.

Opportunities for HMS

The coup in 1992 and eruption of civil war changed political opportunities for the HMS in two ways. First, the HMS lost its largest rival in the Islamist camp and became the largest Islamist party allowed to participate in electoral politics. Second, the coup, along with battles between armed Islamists and the military, raised significant disagreements among government leaders, which made the HMS an important pawn for the military leadership to compete with the FLN civilian officials.

In the literature analyzing political opportunities, there is a trend towards examining whether opportunities are favorable or not for a social movement as a whole (McAdam, 1982; Jenkins & Schock, 2003; Eligür, 2006). This is criticized by Meyer and Minkoff (2004, p. 1463), who contend that "employing a unidimensional conception of openings will lead to misunderstandings". I argue that there may be more nuances to political opportunities, considering that the regime may adopt completely different strategies towards different groups within a social movement. The Algerian political climate after 1992 was a typical example. Confronting the upsurge armed Islamist groups following the coup, the military combined two methods, completely excluding and repressing FIS, while co-opting more moderate Islamist parties through controlled inclusion (Lowi, 2009, p. 133). At the same time as establishing an anti-terrorist force with 60, 000 soldiers (Gharib, 1997, p. 91), encouraging a total of 100,000 to 300,000 civilian militias (Amnesty International, 2000) to repress ex-FIS activists and new armed Islamist groups, the regime kept more docile Islamist political parties, the HMS and MRI, in the game of pluralist party politics. The provisional government was said to have gone so far as to finance these two parties (Willis, 1996, p. 168). One aim of the military leadership was to let more moderate parties attract ex-FIS supporters and thus fractionalize the Islamist movement (Willis, 2008, p. 7).

In 1992-1999, Algeria faced critical divides among its ruling elites, offering a political opportunity for "elite divisions", as opposition parties were likely to be co-opted by certain ruling elites to confront their rivals in the regime. The 1992 coup provoked an intense dispute between two elite circles that came to be known as "Eradicators" and "Conciliators". Analysts including Roberts (2003, p. 164), Mortimer (1996, pp. 18-39), Addi (1996, pp. 94-107) and Smith (1998, pp. 27-30) used the term "Eradicators" to describe the senior military officers who initiated the 1992 coup, and intended to eradicate the FIS activists and armed Islamists following the putsch. They used the notion of the "Conciliators" to describe the government officials who condemned the military's interruption of the electoral process and its ousting of Bendjedid by force. The Conciliators were mostly FLN officials and backers of ex-President Bendjedid.

With the dissolution of the FIS, the HMS and MRI were the only two electoral Islamist forces left in the spectrum of Islamist parties. The MRI's President, Abdallah Djaballah, adopted a

discourse favorable to the Conciliators, and was firmly against yielding to the military junta. In response, military officers continued harassing and imprisoning the MRI members (Willis, 1998, pp. 53, 55) after 1992. In late 1996, internal strife within the MRI was encouraged by the military junta against the party's charismatic leader, Djaballah. Lahbib Adami, an MRI leading activist and brother of the then Minister of Justice, Mohamed Adami (Roberts, 2002b, p. 29), openly challenged Djaballah and claimed that the MRI experienced heavy losses due to Djaballah's anti-military strategies. Adami advocated learning from the HMS' experiences and take a more pro-Eradicator position, which, in his argument, would bring more benefits to the party. In concert with Adami's attack, an intensification of harassment and threats to MRI activists helped Adami evict Djaballah out of the party in 1999 and change the party from an opponent to an ally of Eradicators.

The banning of the FIS, along with the fragmentation of MRI, created important opportunities for HMS. Although the space for political opposition in general was narrowed after the 1992 coup, as the largest legal and unified Islamist party, and importantly, one willing to work with Eradicators, the HMS became a critical force for them to co-opt. Consequently, the HMS gained more operating space and got more involved in government affairs. In the immediate aftermath of the coup, it was invited to join the Conseil Consultatif National (CCN), an advisory body to the legislature established in April 1992 (Werenfels, 2007, p. 45). Meanwhile, the military which controlled access to state institutions after the 1992 coup (Hamladji, 2002, p. 6) offered the HMS ministerial portfolios. In 1992-1995, Sassi Lamouri, a member of the HMS-related NGO, II, was assigned Minister of Religion (p. 26). In 1996-1997, the HMS acquired two cabinet portfolios. In 1997-1999, it kept seven positions in the cabinet, including Minister of Industry and Restructuring, Minister of Small and Medium Firms and Industries, Minister of Tourism and Craftsmen, Minister of Transport, Secretary of State in charge of Craftsmen, and Secretary of State in charge of Fisheries (Ibid). The next section considers how Nahnah interpreted the regime's co-optation policies, and how the Algerian regime and international society reacted to his *moucharaka* strategy.

Moucharaka Strategy

The HMS interpreted the military's co-optation policies as not only an opportunity to strengthen the party's role in government, but an opportunity to answer the citizens' demands for peace by representing itself to be a mediator between opposition parties and the regime. The party used the opportunities to strengthen its organizational strength, and explain its *moucharaka* strategy. In the process, it attempted to prevent the party from being discredited by collaborating with the military, and appealed to the ex-FIS constituency's demands for an end to the civil war.

The military junta's combination of hard and soft methods worked effectively to ally the HMS with Eradicators. For fear of being excluded from the political scene like the FIS, and

viewing the military's co-optation policies as a chance to strengthen the HMS' political influence, Nahnah adopted the *moucharaka* (participatory) strategy, meaning that his party would participate in dialogue, elections, and government affairs in peaceful ways even if there was ongoing fraud and unfairness within the government. Instead of engaging in a face-to-face confrontation with the military, the HMS accepted the olive branch thrown by the military and took the ministerial positions it offered. Meanwhile, it refused to attend two meetings in Rome, in which leaders of the FLN met with the FIS in an attempt to instate it and sign an agreement, known as the San'Egidio Platform, which called for the relegalization of the FIS, a return to elections, and an interrogation into human rights abuses — a platform condemned by the government. During an interview with the Algerian newspaper on March 19, 1995, Nahnah commented that this platform was drafted by parties that "did anything but positive things" (*El Watan*, 1995a). Additionally, HMS did not criticize military officers as did most Algerian political parties, including the FFS and MRI, and RND, in publications and statements. Instead, Nahnah said, "We must all respect this [the rule of law and the Algerian constitution], including the opposition, the military and the Algerian authorities" (Darif, 2014, p. 70). This position helped the HMS gain more access to media outlets under the control of the military (Hamladji, 2002, p. 11) and acquire the freedom to organize campaign rallies (Eur, 2003, p. 109). Also, the military offered more ministerial portfolios for the party as rewards for its support.

Nahnah's non-violent positions likewise gained his party the recognition and trust of the U.S. and European countries such as France (Maréchal, 2008, p. 145) which were worried about the rise of radical and violent Islamism in Algeria and the consequences it could have for the Mediterranean's regional security and international affairs (Cavatorta, 2001, p. 177). Nahnah's moderate discourses and his willingness to compromise with the Algerian regime helped convince Western countries that supporting the HMS would help curb violent Islamist trends (Zoubir, 2008, p. 272). In 1995, Martin Indyck, advisor on the US National Security Council held talks with Nahnah (Ibid). In August 1998, the Panel of Eminent Personalities established by the Secretary-General of the U.N. held a meeting with Nahnah during their visit to Algeria (UN Press Release, 1998). Encouraged by Washington to conciliate with and include non-violent Islamists (Zoubir, 2008, p. 273), the Algerian military officers established an even closer relationship with the HMS.

Whereas the HMS' co-optation by the military enabled the party to operate in the political scene, to propagate its views to a wider audience in a relatively closed political environment, and to attract international support, a challenge for the party in 1992-1999 was how to justify its close relationship with the military officers as an opposition party. Hamladji (2002, p. 11) argues, based on an empirical assessment of the HMS in state institutions throughout the 1990s, that Nahnah's tactic was to interpret his *moucharaka* strategy as "a way out of the Algerian crisis". Specifically, the HMS described itself as the conscience of the government, which prompted the

latter to promote Islam, socio-economic reforms, and peaceful dialogue. It paid close attention to popular economic malaise, offered socioeconomic solutions, and presented itself as the bridge between Islamists and secularists.

In an interview with the French newspaper *Le Figaro* in 1997, Nahnah explained:

We want through this government to change the way we think of Algerian officials. The priority of this government should be to put an end to bloodshed and the process of unemployment.

(*Le Figaro*, 1997)

Thus, the HMS tried to reassure citizens that rather than being part of the regime, it played the role of watchdog and pressure group to promote pluralism and economic reforms. This was manifest in Nahnah's statement during his interview with the Washington Report on Middle East Affairs (WRMEA) in 1994,

I spoke with Liamine Zeroual when he was defense minister, and again as president of state … He says he supports democracy and elections. Other leaders of the opposition and I are taking part in a dialogue conference on the subject of elections.

(WRMEA, 1994)

To justify his intimate relationship with Western countries, Nahnah stressed that the aim was to improve the international image of Islamists:

There are two schools of thought in the Clinton administration…One says it is necessary to dialogue with the Islamic movement, while adherents of the other are against dialogue because they feel all Islamists are extremists…We encourage them [U.S. government officials] to engage in dialogue with Islamists who are moderate, democratic, open and against violence.

(Ibid)

Meanwhile, Nahnah stressed that to build good relationships with Western countries did not mean that he would import Western culture and living modes. In the same interview, he stated that "We can't break away from the Islamic way of life" (Ibid).

As the military was busy dealing with power struggles and the civil war, the HMS seized the opportunity to enlarge its networks with NGOs in Algeria and in Europe after 1992 to get more human resources, and charity funding, which, was critical for party operation and mobilization, especially in a period when the country's economic production stagnated and non-regime parties generally lacked financial resources. Well-known charity associations in Algeria that had formal

or informal links to it at the time included the Islamic Charitable Association in Belcourt and Chemseddine (Benthall & Bellion-Jourdan, 2003, pp. 92-94). Meanwhile, the extension of HMS' Islamist networks was also attributed to the active work of its student union, UGEL, in the international scene. A number of UGEL members joined European Islamist groups and thus established bonds with European NGOs. Among them, the most influential figures included Okacha Ben Ahmed Daho and Fethi Belabdelli. Both of them got involved in UGEL activities at an early age, and while studying in France, they joined Étudiants Musulmans de France (EMF), the student union affiliated with Union des Organisations Islamiques de France (UOIF) created by MB activists in France (Boubekeur, 2007, p. 6). While linkages with NGOs in Algeria helped the party recruit members and conduct charity services, those with NGOs in Europe facilitated the transfer of funding from the MB and Gulf countries to the HMS. In addition to expanding networks, the HMS still needed to formulate platforms that resonated with citizens' demands in order to enhance its mobilization capacity, as explained below.

Enlargement of Support Base

Although the Eradicators condemned the FLN, FIS and other parties' protests against military rule, they could not ignore the deterioration of the transition regime's legitimacy in the midst of the civil war. To re-legitimize itself and show its willingness to return to elections and dialogue, the regime launched a presidential election on November 16, 1995, the first multi-party presidential election since independence. Two years later, multi-party parliamentary elections were restored. As one of the two remaining legal Islamist parties after the FIS was excluded, the HMS participated in both elections and tried to enhance its clout by seeking support from ex-constituents of the FIS. During its electoral campaigns in the mid- and late-1990s, the HMS conducted campaigns across the country, delivering speeches on TV, radio and newspapers, and handing out leaflets.

In literature on movement strategies, attention is focused on explaining why and how certain strategies promote mobilization processes (Beck, 2008; Franceschet, 2004; Karagiannis, 2009; Snow & Byrd, 2007). The literature largely neglects the question of why similar strategies may yield completely different mobilization outcomes in different circumstances. A comparison of the HMS' mobilizations in 1991 and 1995-1997 offers an example.

Although the party presented itself as a representative of moderate Islam in both periods, its mobilization in 1995-1997 turned out to be much more effective than in 1991. I contend that in various contexts, citizens have different calculations and society calls for different platforms. In 1991 when the electorate were most concerned with socio-economic grievances, the HMS' slogan of "Islam is the solution" was also used by its rival, the FIS, and its moderate discourses appeared to be unattractive to citizens who aspired to radical change in their living conditions. Yet, as citizens started to prioritize peace during the civil war in mid- and late-1990s, its claim

that moderate Islam was the solution to social conflicts and wars, advocacy of dialogues between Islamists and secularists, and self-labeling as a mediator between them, resonated with many citizens' aspirations for peace.

Specifically, the HMS' platforms after 1992 were marked by two dimensions. First, the party claimed that bloody Algerian battles resulted from the polarization between Islamism and secularism, and between the regime and opposition forces. For instance, after the coup took place in January 1992, Nahnah was reported to have claimed, "The Algerian people were about to be torn to pieces. Had the situation kept deteriorating, there existed the possibility of a foreign power intervening…" (Darif, 2014, p. 70).

The HMS also emphasized that true Islam did not advocate violence and, therefore, the FIS should not be perceived as the representative of Islam in Algeria. It condemned the violent attacks conducted by armed Islamist groups which involved many FIS activists. In an HMS' public statement released on its website and cited in various media in 1993, it claimed, "Terrorism and violence are not the values of Algerian people, nor are they dignified behaviors of citizens who believe in Islam…" (*El Watan*, 1993a). In his 1994 interview with the Washington Report on Middle East Affairs, Nahnah emphasized that violence "is no solution; it only produces lots of blood, victims and revenge" (WRMEA, 1994). In this interview, Nahnah denounced violence in religious discourses and stated that the armed Islamists' killings of Muslim citizens were an even greater tragedy because it's between Muslims…In the Qur'an, God says, 'if a man kills a believer intentionally, his recompense is Hell…and a dreadful chastisement is prepared for him'" (Ibid).

Second, the HMS asserted that the political conflicts in Algeria could only be solved by moderate Islam. During the presidential campaign of 1995, Nahnah delivered a speech in Ain Temouchent, claiming, "Islam is the religion of all Algerians, and it alone can reunite the country, and November 16 [the date of presidential election] is the hour of total change" (Huband, 1999, p. 65). To take a step further, Nahnah stated in an interview with the Algerian newspaper, *Liberté*, on March 11, 1993:

"I hope that Islamists and secularists can meet together for a scientific, cultural and civilizational confrontation to single out the common points that unite us, in order to establish a society that does not turn its back on history and does not spit on its own future."

(*El Watan*, 1993b)

HMS' non-violent positions were disapproved of by many armed Islamist groups who perceived Nahnah as a traitor. Several hours before Nahnah launched his campaign in Jijel in 1995, a bomb was defused beneath a bridge that Nahnah was about to pass over (Huband, 1999, p. 68). Confronting an enormous threat from armed Islamists, Nahnah refused to give up his

campaign and insisted on delivering a speech at a cinema in Jijel (Ibid). Upholding its non-violent and moderate agenda, HMS even lost several members, including the party's co-founder, Mohammed Bouslimani, a party high official, Ali Ayeb, and Nahnah's driver, Hajj Omar, who were assassinated by GIA in 1994 (WRMEA, 1994). To a certain extent, these events related parties' messages meaningfully to their practices, demonstrated the party's contribution to peace building, and aroused much sympathy from the electorate.

In this way, by formulating a *moucharaka* strategy and moderate discourses, the HMS attempted to send the signal that it approved of the FIS' intention to bring changes to society, but disagreed with its approaches which had dragged the country into war. Contrary to the FIS and armed Islamist groups' violent approaches, it advocated a more gradual and peaceful method of changes, namely to participate in and monitor the country's decision-making process as an insider. This indicated that the party intended to bring benefits to voters and avoid causing high costs of social instability like FIS. Although the HMS' moderate discourses did not work to its advantage in the 1991 election, the slogans it used after 1992 turned out to be effective as the political context of Algeria changed dramatically. Capitalizing on the populace's general aspiration for an end to the bloody violence, HMS' proposal for boosting changes via peaceful and gradual means was not only welcomed by its original supporters — well-educated urban intellectuals who disliked extremism, but attracted the bourgeoisie and small merchants to transfer their support from FIS to HMS (Martinez, 2000, pp. 181-182; Kepel, 2002, p. 254). Although the bourgeoisie and small businessmen originally hoped that FIS could bring them a fairer economic system and thus became an important support base of FIS in 1990-1991, they faced repression from the regime after 1992 for having voted for the FIS, and serious threats from armed Islamist groups such as the GIA which extorted them and asked them for protection fee in the mid- and late-1990s (Martinez, 2000, p. 214). In this context, as the HMS advocated to influence the regime's decision-making through peaceful means, promised to promote the state's economic reforms as a watchdog in the government, and put its promise in practice by heading several economic ministries, it resonated with the bourgeoisie and small merchants' demands for change with little cost. Research conducted by Djabi (1998) showed that approximately 17% of the HMS parliamentarians in 1997 were freelance businessmen. Additionally, a number of businessmen who used to give financial support to FIS in the early 1990s started to support HMS in the mid- and late-1990s by offering significant levels of *zakat* to the party. Among them was Djillali Mehri, Chairman and CEO of Pepsi Algeria (*L'Express*, 1997), who became head of an independent list supported by HMS in El Oued and was elected to the legislative assembly in 1997 (Tahi, 1997, p. 128).

In sum, the HMS' mobilization in 1992-1998 fit the scenario of successful mobilization in which an Islamist party attracts more support. This was attributed to the following reasons: 1) It was allowed more participation in formal politics while its major rival, the FIS, was excluded, 2)

it increased its organizational strength by co-operating with more Algeria's and international NGOs, and 3) it labeled itself as the party that was most likely to mediate the conflicts between the regime and Islamists, and thus bring peace to the country. These elements helped the HMS to appear as a party that could bring benefits with smaller costs than the FIS. In the 1995 presidential election, Nahnah came in second only to the Zeroual, winning 2,971,974 votes (JORA, 1995), or over a quarter of the valid votes. Bearing in mind that the FIS acquired a little more than 3 million votes in the first round of legislative elections in 1991, we can see that the HMS appropriated a principal part of the social base. Further, in the 1997 legislative election, the HMS became the second largest party in parliament behind only RND which was a regime party created by President Zeroual.

The remarkable increase of the HMS' support rate alarmed the military officers who regarded the party as nothing more than a card serving their interests which should pose no challenge to their own primacy, and the tension between the party and the regime thus came to the surface. The next chapter discusses how the military's increase of restrictions on HMS drove the party to be co-opted by a new ruling elite circle led by Bouteflika, and how the HMS' deeper co-operation with this new President discredited its image as an opposition party and triggered its internal disputes.

Conclusion

This chapter analyzes Ennahda and the HMS' development in the decade after their first trial in elections. It indicates that in an unfavorable political climate, an opposition party can work in abeyance and maintain its structures and networks to ensure its continuance and change its political opportunities. It also suggests that in various contexts, citizens may have different calculations of benefits and costs, and thus call for different slogans, which explains why similar movement strategies may yield completely different mobilization outcomes.

Islamist parties generally experienced outstanding performances at the polls in both Tunisia and Algeria at the end of the 1980s and in the early 1990s. However, both regimes responded by launching cruel crackdown measures towards Islamists. Ennahda became Ben Ali's major repression target, with many of its ranks forced into exile. Its response was to work in abeyance and ensure its sustainability by changing recruitment strategies and rebuilding its organizational structures abroad. Importantly, its leader Ghannouchi began to develop a new approach to modern Islamist politics, his distance from Tunisia, and his proximity to Western democratic political practice enabling him to synthesize the experience of colonization, authoritarianism and Tunisian nationalism into a new set of discourse that more accurately reflected the Tunisian populations' need for a politics that incorporated tradition, Islam, modernism, and pluralism — revealing an ability to be flexible, and pragmatic.

In Algeria, the regime adopted a combination of hard and soft methods towards different

Islamist parties. While harshly repressing the FIS which finally provoked a decade-long war between the military and armed Islamists, the regime continued the controlled inclusion policies towards the HMS, providing favorable opportunities for HMS. As its biggest rival, FIS, was excluded from the political scene, and as the HMS itself became the major co-optation target of the military which took control of the regime after the 1992 coup, the party expanded its organizational networks and exposure in the media. In the context of the civil war, HMS's *moucharaka* strategy of bridging secularism and Islam for popular participation, and its exercise of moderation, in which it interpreted Islam as against violence, and the only solution to the civil war, resonated with voters' demands, which allowed the party to reach a climax of popularity in 1995-1997.

During this period, the two parties revealed flexibility, pragmatism, and the ability to compromise by adjusting their organizational structures and movement strategies. Yet, the two parties' experience had conspicuous differences, leading them to follow different development trajectories. The repression experience and exiled *Nahdaouis*' exposure to Western democracy prompted Ennahda to confront Tunisia's regime as a more modern Islamist party which became more tolerant of Western values. By comparison, the HMS lacked involvement in real democracy, and was co-opted by certain ruling elites as a tool to counteract other elites and manage oppositions, which, though helped the party avoid repression and temporarily enhance political influence, trapped it in a dilemma between pro- and anti- regime positions at its later evolution stage. The next chapter further examines the development of Ennahda's mobilization dynamics while in abeyance, as well as the challenges faced by the HMS when deepening its co-operation with ruling elites in the first decade of 2000s.

Chapter 6
Co-optation or Resistance?

This chapter compares the mobilization of Ennahda and the HMS between 1999-2010. It examines (1) new dynamics of the political landscape in each country and how they shifted political opportunities for the two parties; (2) the contrasting ways in which Ennahda's mobilization dynamics made it a more moderate and modernized opposition force, whereas the HMS continued along the path of regime co-optation, aggravating party fragmentation and triggering party inconsistency.

I begin by arguing that Ennahda's development in the first decade of 2000 fit the scenario of abeyant mobilization in which a group operated and grew underground in unfavorable political environment. In the context of a slight if elusive political openness initiated by Ben Ali as a result of both domestic and international pressure, the *Nahdaouis* in Tunisia had more opportunities to engage in civil society activities. This enabled exiled *Nahdaouis* to rebuild their networks with those remaining in Tunisia. The growth of second-generation of *Nahdaouis* who were involved in Western politics provided new organizational dynamics and new perspectives for the party. Furthermore, the party diverged from the MB model and began to adopt the then AKP model's respect for pluralist rules, making compromises with political opponents and potential political allies, and self-representing as a conservative rather than purely religious party. All these aspects prepared Ennahda to return to the Tunisian political scene when the time became favorable.

I then argue that the HMS' approach fitted the scenario of unsuccessful mobilization in which it failed to enlarge its support base. The period was marked by a shift from being a semi-opposition party to a semi-regime party. Instead of remaining a collaborator of the Eradicators, which was dominated by military officers, HMS turned to support the Conciliators, who were led by President Bouteflika. This trend partly resulted from its attempt to increase political opportunities after military officers tightened their control over the HMS in the late 1990s. Against the background of an internal power struggle after the founder and driving force behind HMS, Mahfoud Nahnah, died in 2003, the new party leader, Bouguerra Soltani, decided to join the Presidential Alliance to openly support Bouteflika's policies and bid for re-election as Algeria's President in 2004 in exchange for Bouteflika's support for his leadership within the HMS. Yet this led to a failure by HMS to justify its strategies and maintain its consistency, with the result that it held a small voting share in 2002 and 2007 elections.

Ennahda's Evolution in Abeyance

Studies of North Africa in 1999-2010 largely ignore Ennahda. As the party had already

suffered from two decades of repression, most of the literature on Tunisia analyzes the resilience of Ben Ali's authoritarianism (Cavatorta, 2001, pp. 183-185; Entelis, 2007; Hibou, 2006; Sadiki, 2002b) and reveals little expectation that Ennahda would get the chance to return to Tunisia's political scene. The studies that do exist were all written after departure of Ben Ali and Ennahda's return. These include McCarthy's (2018) analysis of Ennahda's grassroots activities, Wolf's (2017, pp. 79-102) discussion of its structures, and Cavatorta and Merone's (2013) study of its ideologies. Overall, little in-depth analysis exists that explores how Ennahda changed during the decade between 1999 and 2010 or how these changes prepared it to return to Tunisian politics and reconstruct itself after the Tunisian Revolution in 2011. With this in mind, this section on Ennahda's development in 1999-2010 begins by describing the façade of political openness initiated by Ben Ali's regime. Next, it examines how *Nahdouis* in exile and in Tunisia rebuilt the party's networks. Lastly, it analyzes Ennahda's movement strategies, as influenced by the Turkish AKP model.

Façade of Political Openness

In 1999-2010, domestic and international events led Ben Ali to make several policy adjustments. On the domestic front, Tunisia faced two growing grievances.

First, Ben Ali's economic liberalization policies led to an intensification in the imbalance between the rich and poor. The poor were increasingly excluded from the benefits of rapid economic growth and faced marginalization (Amin, 2013, p. 102). In 2008, the country witnessed the most heated rebellions since the 1984 Bread Riot. Thousands of unemployed and temporary mining workers in the potassium-rich area of Gafsa launched large-scale protests lasting six months. According to Gobe (2010, pp. 4-8), a Tunisian sociologist, having long been economically and socially sidelined, protesters complained about poor living conditions, and not being able to enjoy the same benefits of development as residents in richer governorates.

Second, middle class citizens' dissatisfaction with the official ideology as discussed in Chapter 5 was aggravated as new channels opened up to learn about Islam. New satellite channels from the Gulf, especially *al-Majd* (The Glory) and *Iqra* (Read), and the growth of social media exposed Tunisians to various interpretations of Islam that had not previously been available (Chomiak & Entelis, 2013, p. 53). Moreover, the social media and foreign satellite channels facilitated the transfer of Ennahda's message to Tunisia and allowed it to reach out to a wider population, as Ennahda leaders were interviewed from exile, and they were included in talk show and political programs. In my interview with Kaarina, a university undergraduate who later joined Ennahda when it was reconstructed in 2011, she stated, "My family watched *Al-Jazeera*, *Al-Hiwar*, and other banned channels. For instance, I watched Rachid Ghannoushi on the *Al-Jazeera* channel before the revolution" (Interview, Kaarina, 2015, Tunis). Under the influence of Saudi teen soap operas, Qatari religious programs, and chats on religious topics at

Facebook and Twitter, Tunisia witnessed an increase of Islamic awareness and practice at the individual level in the first decade of the 2000s. Ramadan fasting and mosque attendance became increasingly popular. Meanwhile, there was a conspicuous increase in the wearing of *hijab* among Tunisian women (Powel, 2009, p. 201). For Ben Ali, such expressions of personal piety were alarming as they indicated Tunisians' growing discontent with official interpretation of Islam (McCarthy, 2014, pp. 746-747).

Ben Ali also faced international pressures for change in his human rights policies. Efforts being made by family members of imprisoned *Nahdaouis* to reveal the regime's human rights abuses in the 1990s were at last having some effect. With the help of *Nahdaouis* residing in the West, and the NGOs they engaged with, such as the MAB, the accusations made by wives of political prisoners were conveyed to international human rights organizations. Brahim stated in an interview that Human Rights Watch, Amnesty International, the Red Cross, and other international human rights groups had started to visit members of the Ennahda diaspora in the West, contact and interview family members of political prisoners when they traveled to Tunisia (Interview, Brahim, 2015, Tunis), and report the human rights abuses in Tunisia to the international community. The Human Rights Watch World Report (2002, p. 473) of 2002 stated, "suspected members of the banned Islamist movement, Ennahda, remained the chief target for repression… [though the arrested activists] had not been linked to any act of violence". Such statements attracted much attention in the EU. From the year 2000, the EU put Tunisia's human rights on the agenda of EU-Tunisia Association Council (Youngs, 2001, p. 77). The EU's Tunisia Strategy Paper produced through the Euro-Med Partnership for 2002-2006 criticized "Tunisia's impatience with respect to criticism by the EU concerning matters of human rights" (Human Rights Watch World Report, 2003, p. 494).

To deflect domestic and international pressures, Ben Ali adjusted his policies in two ways. First, to build Tunisia's international image as an economically successful country in which democratization was being progressively implemented, he created the façade of improving pluralism and freedom. He revised the electoral law and allowed leaders from other legalized political parties to run for presidential elections. In 1999, the country held its first multi-party presidential election, though there was a huge disparity between Ben Ali and the other two candidates, Mohammad Belhadj Amor and Abderrahmane Tlili, as the latter two were weak candidates designated by the regime and campaigned little (Sadiki, 2002, p. 129).

Meanwhile, as many of the international condemnations of Ben Ali's regime focused on its neglect of human rights and abuse of imprisoned *Nahdaouis*, he relaxed policies towards Ennahda. In 1999, Ben Ali released almost 600 imprisoned party memebers. In the following years, more Ennahda prisoners were freed, including Habib Ellouz, Mohammed Akrout, Hamadi Jebali and Ali Larayedh, all Ennahda's senior members, the latter two becoming future Prime Ministers after Ben Ali's fall (*Middle East Online*, 2006). Additionally, according to Monia

Brahim, the regime loosened surveillance and control over dozens of political prisoners' families (Interview, Brahim, 2015, Tunis).

In this way, Ben Ali offered Ennahda more operating space, enabling those released to reunite and rebuild their networks. However, Ennahda was still excluded from the political scene. In 2007, Bechir Takali, Minister of Justice and Human Rights, announced that Ennahda would never be allowed to enter the Tunisian political scene as a legal party (*BBC Monitoring*, 2007). Furthermore, the regime's attitudes towards *Nahdaouis* oscillated "between occasional leniency and heavy-handedness" *(BBC Monitoring*, 2009). The heavy-handedness often took the form of rearrest after prisoners had been released. Abdallah Zouari, previoulsy a journalist for Ennahda's newspaper, *Al-Fajr*, was rearrested two months after being released from an 11-year sentence, following his travelling from the southeast to the northeast of the country to visit his family *(Al-Bawaba*, 2002). Similarly, several months after being released from a 15-year sentence, Chourou, Ennahda's in-country leader, was imprisoned for a second time for holding an "illegal gathering at home" (*BBC Monitoring*, 2009).

Ben Ali's second policy adjustment addressed the dual domestic challenges of Tunisians' growing levels of Islamic practice and the Gafsa protests. His strategy adopted a combination of policies and approaches. In October 2006, the government launched a campaign against public religious practice particularly veiling, on the grounds that wearing headscarves was a regressive behavior (Power, 2009, p. 201). During the campaign, the police were reported to have forced veiled women to bare their heads and pledge that they would never wear a *hijab* again (*BBC News*, 2006a). The *hijab* ban was criticized by many Gulf media such as *Al-Jazeera*. In response, Tunisia closed its embassy in Doha on October 19th (*Al Jazeera*, 2006). The following year, as a counter-move to the Gulf's media influence, Mohamed Sakhr El Materi, Ben Ali's son-in-law, launched Tunisia's first Islamic radio station, Radio Zitouna, which became the regime's propaganda tool to expand dissemination of the official interpretation of Islam.

In response to the 2008 Gafsa uprising, the President sent security forces to arrest large numbers of protesters. To prevent witnesses from spreading what happened on the scene via social media, Ben Ali shut down Facebook on August 18, 2008 (Chomiak & Entelis, p. 17). This however added to the protesters' grievances, as now, in addition to demanding improved living conditions, they sought freedom of speech as well.

Ben Ali's handling of the *hijab* tide and the Gafsa upheaval were destined to trigger a backlash, as he continued to ignore the grievances of the poor and the middle class, and instead planted the seeds of a further governing crisis. By imposing the *hijab* ban and restricting people's access to foreign interpretations of Islam, the President denied their expression of religious identities, which actually increased their demands for meaning and values, leaving a vacuum that was readily filled by Ennahda, which emphasized the need for Islamic practices. In 2007, the Ennahda leadership published a declaration in Europe which criticized the regime's

repressive politics and stated that the "closed situation has negatively impacted the overall quality of social, economic and cultural life" (Wolf, 2017, p. 126). At the same time, the government never addressed the socio-economic discontent of the poor and marginalized. Such grievances spread from Gafsa to other parts of the country and eventually ignited the Tunisian revolution of 2011, as discussed in Chapter 7. How Ennahda's mobilization strategies changed in the face of these new opportunities is discussed below.

Ennnahda's Organizational Dimensions

In 1999-2010, Ennahda's organizational strength developed when working in abeyance in two aspects: (1) Networks between members in exile and in Tunisia were rebuilt; (2) The second-generation *Nahdaouis* who were still in exile grew up and became a new emerging force within Ennahda, bringing it new dynamic.

Responding to the regime's amnesty policies, Ennnahda considered ways to seize upon the opportunities offered, however slight. In April 2001, dozens of activists exiled in various countries attended Ennahda's 7th congress in London. The congress affirmed Ennahda's objective of achieving political reconciliation with Ben Ali by diaglouing with him (Wolf, 2017, Appendix 4), and made the decision to undertake a "slow and cautious return in Tunisia" (Guazzone, 2013, p. 43). The congress was followed by a tide of returning expatriate *Nahdaouis*. Networks were soon rebuilt between *Nahdaouis* who were returning from exile, those still in abroad, released Ennahda political prisoners and their families.

The network reconstruction affected the party's development in two ways. First, released political prisoners could now work with their wives to pressure the government to further reduce repression of Islamists and improve political openness for Ennahda. In 2002, several Ennahda activists and their family members in Tunisia formed a support network, the Association Internationale de Soutien aux Prisonniers Politiques (AISPP). Accoridng to a report published on the website of a French NGO, Ban Public, AISPP was chaired by Ennahda veteran, Mohamed Nouri, and it aimed to defend human rights and push the government to release more prisoners by revealing practices of torture in Tunisia (*Ban Public, 2004*).

Second, the reconnection of *Nahdaouis* in exile and in Tunisia laid the organizational foundation for Ennahda's reconstruction and resurgence. Returned *Nahdaouis* not only transported funds to support Ennahda related NGOs in Tunisia including AISPP, but worked with local *Nahdaouis* to contact people in grassroots neighborhoods, which later became branches and recruiting offices when Ennahda returned to Tunisian politics in 2011.

In 2000-2009, Ennahda witnessed another shift in organizational structure, with the coming of age of second-generation *Nahdaouis* in Europe.

Within the large body of literature that has developed over the past several decades on European-based Muslims, Cesari (2005, pp. 1017-1020), Leiken (2011, pp. 262-263), Nelsom

(1997, pp. 137-138) criticize European-based Muslims' preference for living in isolated communities with little involvement in or commitment to Western politics, culture and values. The activities of *Nahdaouis* suggest this is not necessarily the case. Although exiled Ennahda leaders spent much of their time engaging with Islamic NGOs in Europe, they started to study Western political theories and observe Western political systems upon their arrival, which inspired them to adjust their movement strategies in the 1990s. The second-generation exiled *Nahdaouis* were even more exposed to Western culture and motivated to participate in Western politics. Having received Western educations, and learned Western languages, they were comfortable working with people from different backgrounds. Unsurprisingly, they developed understandings of identity, religion and values different from that of their parents. For example, the younger-generation were not enthusiastic about following the stricter regulations of *sharia*, such as gender separation in public areas, and were more willing to accept the values of their adoptive states. Ounisi, a younger generation member of Ennahda in exiled in France with her parents, explained the generational differences this way:

> After a certain period, we created our own youth branch and we organized ourselves at the social and political levels. We were always concerned with the situation in Tunisia and with integration in France…We were the generation ready to talk about integration, French Islam, and diversity.
>
> (Interview, Ounisi, 2015, Tunis)

The second-generation *Nahdaouis'* intention to participate in socio-cultural innovation and to follow their own paths toward identity led them to break away from NGOs created by older generations of Islamists, and establish their own societies. For instance, Al-Sghaier and Imen Ben Mhamed, both children of *Nahdaouis*, established Giovani Musulmani d'Italia (GMI), no longer wishing to attend the existing UCOII. Unlike the UCOII, the GMI was flexible toward the issue of unveiled Muslim women and held conferences attended by both men and women. Additionally, the GMI used Italian rather than Arabic as the language of communication in both public or private settings, and co-organized interreligious activities with Christian and Jewish youth groups at local, national, and international levels (Toronto, 2008, p. 77).

When analyzing the new-generation Islamists, Roy (2012, p. 12) observes that many Arab baby boomers had more connections with the outside world than their parents did, and as such, "br[ought] along their critical approach and reluctance to blindly follow an aging leadership" when engaging in Islamist activities. My research on the younger-generation *Nahdaoui*s, especially those who grew up in Europe, corroborated this argument. Unlike their parents, second-generation *Nahdaouis* critically analyzed the advantages and disadvantages of Islamic traditions, rather than accepting a tradition simply because it was regulated in Islamic texts. An

article by Soumaya Ghannouchi, daughter of Rachid Ghannouchi, for *The Guardian*, who grew up in England, explained her views regarding the *niqab* (face covering),

> I am no fan of the niqab. I feel it turns the wearer into a blank space, an anonymous mass, a non-identity. I, like many, feel quite uneasy about the covering of faces and suppression of all traces of individual identity it entails. But I have no right to interfere in other people's personal preferences…The risk of intervention and coercion is all the more worrying if it comes from the state, its officials, or institutions.

(Ghannouchi, 2006)

Arguing that the state should not interfere with women's choice of clothes, Soumaya criticized France's ban of the *hijab* and *niqab* "in the name of secularism" as much as Saudi Arabia's enforcement of wearing *hijab* "in the name of religion" (Ghannouchi, 2006).

In addition to adopting elements of Westrn culture, several young *Nahdaouis* actively engaged in Western politics. Al-Sghaier co-founded the Partito Democratico (PD) of Italy (Hamid, 2014, p. 192). In the UK, Seifeddine Ferjani, son of Ennahda's senior theoretician, Said Ferjani, joined the Conservative Party (Interview, Ferjani, 2015, Tunis). Soumaya Ghannouchi took an active role in protests against the Iraq War in the UK in 2003-2005 (GMBDW, 2013), and delivered speeches in front of protesters in London (Youtube, 2006). Another of the Ghannouchi daughters, Intissar Kherigi, co-organized the "Islam Expo" at London's Alexandra Palace in 2006 that brought together Islamist scholars including her father, and Oxford Professor Tariq Ramadan, grandson of Hassan al Banna. This event, according to Intissar, was important in promoting genuine dialogues between Muslim and non-Muslim communities in Britain (*BBC News*, 2006b). These second-generation *Nahdaouis*' brought to Ennahda fresh ideas about how the democratic system actually functioned, prompting it to become more adaptive of pluralist politics. This led the party to adjust its strategies when working in abeyance, as discussed further below.

*Ideology and Strategy*In this section, I analyze how Ennahda made key changes in its ideology by shifting from an emphasis on Islamic principles to laying equal stress on Islamic and pluralist values, and how it changed strategy, by moving away from the Egyptian MB model and toward the Turkish AKP model in the first decade of 2000. Thus, I argue, abeyant mobilization can be understood as a process of ongoing momentum that incorporates changes necessary for a party to reflect current electoral demands, and develop new mechanisms of supply, so as to be well-prepared for action when the opportunitiy for political engagement presents itself. Ennahda was able to do this because it had retained its organizational strength abroad; and it had sustained active party linkages with *Nahdaouis* — and the larger electorate — in Tunisia. This

also meant it had retained the confidence of its funders, giving it the financial capacity to continue its mobilization activities while in abeyance. At the beginning of the 21st century, Enanhda began to adjust its slogans. Ennahda claimed that a problem with Tunisia's Westernized autocratic regime was its breaching of the separation of state and religion by manipulating the country's religious sphere and intervening in people's religious life. As previously, it utilized a strategy of mixing diagnostic and nationalist slogans. In a chapter Ghannounchi wrote in *Islam and Secularism in the Middle East* (2000, p. 97), for example, he argued, "in the Arab Maghreb, it is the state, which is run by a secularist elite in every case, that controls religion and runs its institutions… The state here is a superior and capable power… It is above society". As in the past, claiming that Western democracy only reflected the form of democracy, rather than the essence of democracy, Ennahda attributed the social grievances caused by corruption, lack of freedom and social justice, etc. to a plot by Western countries and Ben Ali's regime to prevent the implementation of true democracy in Tunisia. Elaborating this view in an article in the independent Bahraini newspaper *Al Wasat* (2009), Ghannouchi stated that Tunisia's problems were caused by "the Western bet on achieving its interests in the region, not through accommodation with the will of the peoples, i.e. democracy, after that became associated with the quicker road for Islam and Islamist rule, but with … its allies from corrupt dictatorships".

Based upon these arguments, Ennahda formulated its prognostic slogans, suggesting the autocratic regime's misgovernment could only be solved through a democratization process that involved all political forces. At the 8th Congress of the party held in London in 2007, Ennahda clarified in its platform that it was ready "to work together with … all the genuine opposition forces so as to achieve political openness in the country" (*BBC Monitoring*, 2007).

Although Ennahda continued to combine prognostic and religious slogans in 1999-2010, it did this in a different way than it used to. Rather than claiming that the current system should be replaced with an Islamic system as it had before, it now presented itself as a protector and defender of pluralism, religious freedom, and separation of state and religion. To do so, it adopted two approaches that combined the pluralism slogans with a continuity of Islamic principles and practices.

First, it emphasized citizens' freedom to pursue Islamic values and access to various interpretations. In *Islam and Secularism in the Middle East*, Ghannouchi (2000, p. 97) asserted that the government should withdraw "from the spiritual sphere, leaving it in the hands of the religious establishment".

Second, Ennahda expressed its intention to engage in Tunisia's democratization process and respect pluralist principles, in an effort to demonstrate that it would not enforce Islamic laws in the political domain. To do so, it adopted AKP-like practices of using pluralist language and accommodating the secular. In the literature analyzing Islamist parties after 2011, White (2013,

p. 190) and Marks (2017a), in their analyses of Islamist parties after 2011, note that Ennahda likened itself to the AKP, yet all fail to clarify what the AKP model[7] exactly meant. Based upon analyses of Turkey and the AKP's early political strategies by Çavdar (2006) and Dede (2011) and Yavuz (2009), I argue that the Turkish AKP model was at the time characterized by three features: (1) respecting pluralist rules and participation in a democratization process; (2) promoting economic growth; and (3) self-representing as a conservative rather than religious party. These characteristics not only enabled the AKP to reduce tensions with the secular establishment in Turkey, but helped it reach a broad support base —— all of which resonated with the Ennahda leadership in exile.

Ennahda's actual shift can be attributed to several factors. In addition to the need to compete with Ben Ali's official ideology, the growth of second-generation exiled *Nahdaouis* more supportive of pluralist rules prompted Ennahda to adjust its strategy. At the same time, the AKP's landslide victories in 2002 and 2007 encouraged Islamist parties throughout the Arab world to adopt its tactics. Importantly, the AKP's governance after its electoral victories, certainly in its initial stages, seemed to prove Ghannouchi's argument that Western politics were not the only and authentic representatives of pluralism and freedom. This was manifested in Ghannouchi's response during an interview in 2011 when asked about his long-term vision for Tunisia and whether he envisaged promoting Western-style liberal democracy in Tunisia: "The best model I can think of is the one adopted by the [ruling] AKP in Turkey" (*Religioscope*, 2011).

The AKP model's impact on Ennahda was displayed in two ways. First, Ennahda presented itself more as a party of conservatives than of Islam. In an interview with a journalist from *Al-Jazeera*, Ennahda's spokesperson, Ali Laraayedh, claimed that a religious party was a Western concept associated with the idea of negating reason, denying law, and ruling in the name of God. Ennahda, he argued, emphasized the rule of law, the power of reasoning, and respect for individual and public freedoms (*BBC Monitoring*, 2007).

Second, Ennahda expressed its intention to operate within the boundaries of pluralism by showing more willingness to make compromises. Joffé (2015) argues, in a broad regional comparative study of Islamist parties in the 21st century, one thing learnt by the Ennahda leadership during the decades when it was banned was how democratic systems actually worked and how important a role compromises played in the democratic game. The most important compromise Ennahda made was to go beyond the Islamism–secularism divide and work with secular non-regime parties. Having long been excluded from the political scene, *Nahdaouis*

---

[7]   The discussion about the AKP model here refers to the AKP's performance before 2015. Since 2015, the AKP has shown less respect for pluralist rules and democratization, and Ennahda has referred much less to the AKP model since then.

clearly knew that they could have little influence on Tunisian politics unless they allied with secular opponents. This was despite many Ennahda activists' dissatisfaction with leftist parties which, in their eyes, did not offer much help to *Nahdaouis* when they were repressed (Interview, Brahim, 2015, Tunis). In 2000-2001, several human right ativists were harassed and prosecuted, including Fathi Chamkhi, President of the Rassemblement pour une Alternative Internationale de Développement, Omar Mestiri, a leading member of Conseil National des Libertés en Tunisie (CNLT), and Mokhtar Trifi, President of Ligue Tunisienne des Droits de l'Homme (LTDH). Ennahda and the socialist party MDS expressed support for theses activists, and intended to attract both national and international attention to Ben Ali's restriction of citizens' political rights by publishing a joint announcement on March 19, 2001, one day before the 45th anniversary of Tunisia's independence (*RFI*, 2001). The seventh and eighth clauses indicated that both parties affirmed each other and other opposition groups' suffering at Ben Ali's hands, and that both sides would collaborate against the regime:

> The repression suffered by the … LTDH and CNLT is a striking illustration of this offense [prosecution of human rights activists], which resulted in an upsurge of harassment and persecution, even brutal physical assaults on the streets.
>
> On this occasion, we reiterate our full support for these two national institutions … Just as we reaffirm our strong solidarity with more than a thousand political detainees of the Ennahda movement who have faced a deliberate process of slow death in jails for a decade… Our solidarity also encompasses the activists of the Communist Workers' Party of Tunisia (CPOT) and those of Student Organizations which faced persecution and repression from the regime.
>
> (Ghannouchi & Moaada, 2001, translated by author)

In October 2005, the Ben Ali government decided to host the World Summit of the Information Society, leading to a short period in which pressure against opposition forces was reduced, and internet communication across the country was encouraged as part of an attempt by Ben Ali to show himself a legitimate and democratic leader to the outside world. This offered an opportunity for opposition groups to make a move. On October 18, representatives from various Tunisian non-regime groups including the leftists, unionists, socialists, and Islamists gathered in Tunis. The social democratic Ettakatol, liberal PDP, Marzouki's CPR, and Ennahda drew up a joint platform, and announced the formation of the "October 18 Alliance". Houcine Jaziri, Ennahda's spokesperson in France who came into Tunis for the occasion (Ennahda France, 2014), together with Ameur Laarayedh, Head of the Ennahdha Executive Bureau, and Samir Dilou, a member of Ennahda's Executive Bureau and Head of its External Relations Commission, signed the platform on behalf of Ennahda. Calling for freedom of speech and political liberty (Allani, 2009, p. 265), the alliance staged a hunger strike the same day (*Le*

Temps, 2012). Althougth the police originally tried to destroy the strike, the event soon attracted much attention from oversea government officials including the then Ambassador of the UK. The alliance finally stopped the strike after 32 days when an international delegation presided over by the Nobel Peace Prize winner, Shirin Ebadi, promised to pressure the Tunisian government to improve citizens' rights (*Business News*, 2016).

Ennahda's emphasis on both religious freedom and pluralist principles had important implications. First, its criticism of the regime's restrictions on religious liberty helped it discredit official criticism that Ennahda represented extremism and sectarianism. Additionally, downplaying religious doctrines helped Ennahda create the impression that supporting itself would not cost Tunisians any freedom, and enabled it to reach out to broader social groups including those who previously supported secular opposition parties. Second, Ennahda's willingness to collaborate with secular parties demonstrated its tolerance for diversity and its commitment to the country's unity. This allowed for the formation of a united force composed of Tunisian Islamists, human right activists and secular opposition parties, which played an important role in promoting the creation of a pluralist system after the Tunisian revolution of 2010-2011. As discussed in Chapter 7, the symbiosis between Ennahda and other opposition forces continued after the revolution, reflected in Ennahda's decision to co-govern with the secular nationalist CPR and the socialist Ettakatol after it won election (Marks & Ounissi, 2016). Third, by making frequent reference to the Turkish model (Lynch, 2011), Ennahda showed that it intended to become a party like the AKP that respected at the time both Islam and pluralist principles. This was an effect Ennahda leadership anticipated to achieve, as they referred to the reforms in Turkey under AKP's governance and stressed Ennahda's admiration of the AKP model on many occasions. In a 2011 interview with *Al Jazeera* (2011), for example, Ghannouchi stated "the Turkish experience remains the closest to the Tunisian situation, culturally, politically and socially…so al-Nahda… cannot be compared to the Taliban or Iran, the closest comparison would be to the AKP".

In sum, Ennahda's mobilization in 1999-2010 fits the scenario of what I label 'abeyant mobilization'. In this period, political opportunities for Ennahda remained unfavorable if slightly improved. Whereas Ben Ali still refused to legalize Ennahda and include it in the political arena, he relaxed repression agaisnt it and released many of its members from prison. Benefiting from the reduction in repression, the released Ennahda members started to engage in Tunisia's civil society activities by establishing organizations such as AISPP. Meanwhile, some exiled *Nahdaouis* returned to Tunisia to establish connections between *Nahdaouis* in Tunisia and those abroad. Along with the rise of second-generation exiled *Nahdaouis* who were more tolerant of Western political structures and culture, Ennahda adjusted its slogans. Further, it adopted the AKP model.

Although Ennahda could not have anticipated that a revolution would erupt in 2010, and

thus, had not done real preparatory work to replace Ben Ali's regime altogether, I contend that two initiatives taken by Ennahda when it was excluded from the Tunisian political scene played key roles in its rapid reconstruction after the Tunisian uprising. First, it mobilized in abeyance, and maintained its organizational structures and networks. Second, in shifting from the Egyptian MB to the AKP model, it labeled itself a conservative party willing to work within the boundaries of pluralism. Both dimensions allowed Ennahda to grow and develop even in unreceptive political environments, and laid important foundations for it to reconstruct itself and gain ground once favorable opportunities emerged. These dimensions also enabled Ennahda to become better adapted to modern electoral politics, and strengthen its mobilization capacity.

By comparison, rather than self-represent as a modernized opposition party, the HMS tightened its linkages with the Algerian presidency and regime parties, and became less appealing to the population due to its discourse inconsistencies. This aspect will be discussed below, in the examination of the HMS' development in the same period.

HMS: Engagement in the Presidential Alliance

The 1999-2010 period is critical to understanding the HMS' evolution, due to two events: (1) the death of its founder and leader, Mahfoud Nahnah; and (2) its participation in the Presidential Alliance. Several studies examine HMS in this period (Boubekeur, 2009; Catalano, 2010, p. 540, 547-548; Driessen, 2012; Driessen, 2014, pp. 136-180; Holmsen, 2009), which for the most part focus on HMS' ideologies and discourse. What is missing in the literature is a comprehensive perspective for understanding the party's development as a result of its interpretation of the available political opportunities, or the background and details of its mobilization dynamics. Specifically, the above scholarship does not analyze the party's significant turns in this period, nor how this provoked debates and affected its mobilization capacity. This section on HMS' development in 1999-2010 attempts to bridge this vacuum. It begins by describing changes in the political landscape that brought HMS closer to President Bouteflika. It then examines how the HMS' new chief, Bouguerra Soltani, interpreted the opportunities in the context of the acrimonious internal party disputes following Nahnah's death. Lastly, it analyzes how Soltani's deeper collaboration with Bouteflika affected the HMS' mobilization dynamics, and how it damaged the party's mobilizational capacity.

The Post-Civil War Era: A Changing Landscape

In the first decade of 2000, Algeria entered the post-civil war era. After Bouteflika was elected president, the government adopted a combination of hard and soft tactics by giving amnesty to armed Islamists who surrendered and launching hard military operations against those rejecting capitulation. The result was a period in which the country witnessed a remarkable decline of violence. Large numbers of armed insurgents were disarmed, and the most brutal and violent

group, GIA, was hunted down and rendered almost extinct by 2005 (*El Watan*, 2005a).

As the *décennie noir* came to a close, the concerns of the majority of Algerians shifted from a quest for peace to a desire for more liberty and relief from socio-economic hardship. In response, Bouteflika took three measures. First, economic. As Algeria was a rentier state which derived a large proportion of revenues from oil (Dillman, 2000b), the rise of oil prices in the international market in the first decade of 2000 led to a three-fold increase in GDP, which jumped from 56.76 billion USD in 2002 to 171 billion USD in 2008 (Trading Economic Data). This gave Bouteflika the means to increase the national minimum wage from 8,000 DA in 2001 to 12,000 DA in 2007, according to Office National des Statistiques, and launch the National Housing Program, a plan to alleviate the country's housing shortages by constructing one million low- and middle-income units by 2009 (Bellal, 2009, pp. 99-100).

Second, Bouteflika developed a personality cult and used the public media as loci to promote the president's positive image as a savior who brought Algeria peace. In 2001, the regime implemented a new law which stated that defamation against Bouteflika would result in imprisonment and fining (DeRouen, 2008, p. 41). From 2005 onward, the regime started to use its diplomatic networks to promote Bouteflika as a candidate for the Nobel Peace Prize (*Le Soir d'Algérie*, 2005), in order to strengthen the president's popularity and legitimacy at home.

Third, Bouteflika developed what Joffé (2015) termed a "façade democracy", implementing authoritarian rule while offering many personal liberties to citizens. Bouteflika encouraged media debates of issues ranging from social problems to opposition parties' proposals that did not threaten his legitimacy, leaving a limited space for freedom of speech. Unlike Ben Ali who banned *Al Jazeera* and Facebook, Bouteflika was open to foreign and social media, although he used the state-owned media to advertise that only he could offer citizens social stability and freedom (Naylor, 2015, p. 228). Bouteflika stressed, for example, that by ending the civil war, he had saved women from the Islamists' hand. To show his respect for women's rights, the president co-opted prominent feminists such as Khalida Messaoudi, criticized the Islamists' view of women (Salhi, 2003, p. 34), and amended the conservative Family Code of 1984 to increase women's rights.

These measures yielded two consequences. On the one hand, despite the grievances over unemployment and corruption in society, the memory of the civil war, together with the improvement in social welfare and personal liberties, demotivated citizens to pursue larger benefits, such as changing the regime, as the potential scenario of returning to chaos and instability seemed so much worse than maintaining the status quo. On the other hand, there was a growing fear of the costs that might be brought by Islamist groups, such as the loss of freedom, peace, and stabiliy. These dynamics increased the obstacles to the HMS' mobilization. Meanwhile, the political setting in 1999-2010 reduced Islamist parties' operating space.

Shifting Political Opportunities

In the post-civil war era, three factors profoundly affected the Algerian political landscape and the HMS' political opportunities: (1) the end of collaboration between the HMS and the Eradicators; (2) the power struggle between the Conciliators, represented by the new President, and the Eradicators, represented by the military leadership; and (3) Bouteflika's encouragement of competition between religious groups as a way of opposition management.

As described in Chapter 5, the Eradicators' co-opted the HMS specifically to increase their counterweight against the Conciliators, who were first led by the leader of FLN, Abdulhamid Mehri, and then by President Zeroual, but not in order to turn the HMS into a second FIS, able to challenge the regime's hegemony. Thus, when HMS demonstrated increasing mobilizational capacity in the mid-1990s and become the largest opposition party in the 1995-1997 elections, the military grew cautious about Islamist political participation, and combined legislative and covert methods to control them. Although the Eradicators continued to offer the HMS controlled inclusion and cabinet portfolios in return for its support, the positions on offer, such as Minister of Tourism and Craftsmen and Secretary of State for the Environment, were non-weighty ones (Hamladji, 2002, p. 4). Meanwhile, HMS members were, from early 1996 onwards, no longer appointed to the position of Minister of Religious Affairs.

In 1997, new regulations were introduced to interdict reference to religion in any political party's name or platform. These provisions forced the HMS to change its name from Hamas to the Movement of Society for Peace[8]. Moreover, shortly before the 1999 presidential election (in which Bouteflika was eventually elected), the constitutional council denied Nahnah's qualifications for competing because he lacked proof of ''participation in the Algerian War of Independence''. The disqualification was seen as an intentional action aimed to oust Nahnah, who had the potential to become a real presidential competitor, from the election (Willis, 2002b, p. 6).

Along with the mounting restrictions, the HMS' political opportunities decreased. The only way to reverse the situation seemed to its leadership to be cooperation with other official government factions. The power struggle between military officers (the Eradicators) and the Conciliators led by the newly elected Bouteflika, offered it such an opportunity.

After assuming office in 1999, it did not take long for Bouteflika to realize that he was being used as a puppet president and that the military had seriously interfered with the government's personnel assignments and decision-making (Holm, 2005, p. 120). For instance, the military nominated one of their confidants, Ali Benflis, to become Prime Minister in 2000 and one year later assisted him in taking over the FLN's leadership. Declaring that he did not accept being a ''three-quarters president'' (Ibid), Bouteflika took two initiatives to resist the

---

[8]   As the name was *Harakat Mujtami'a al-Silm*in Arabic, the party continued to call itself HMS.

military's maneuvers. First, he negated the military's eradication policy toward Islamist groups. As reconciliation had worked better than confrontation in alleviating the country's threat from violent Islamist, he maintained his predecessor's (Zeroual's) dialogue initiatives by introducing the Law on Civil Harmony in July 1999 (Volpi, 2000, p. 36), and implementing the *grace amnistiante* in January 2000. Second, in the following years, he initiated several reshuffles to strengthen his grip on power. This culminated on May 5, 2003, in Bouteflika dismissing Benflis as Prime Minister and replacing him with Ahmed Ouyahia, head of the RND, the second largest political party and potential rival to FLN. This drew the RND closer to the President's side. In 2004, Bouteflika forced the resignation of General Lamari who was a core member of the Eradicators.

From 1999 to 2010, HMS' political opportunities changed in two important ways. First, Bouteflika viewed the HMS as a potential ally and during the 1999 campaign reached out to Nahnah who had just been deprived of the right to run for election. Bouteflika promised to reward HMS with political resources if the party supported his presidential bid. After the HMS accepted, and supported his candidacy, Bouteflika offered it three important cabinet positions as soon as he took power (Driessen, 2012, p. 180). In May 2005, Bouteflika increased the HMS' ministerial positions including a ministership without portfolio to draw Nahnah's successor, Bouguerra Soltani, to his side.

Second, Bouteflika's methods of regulating Algeria's religious arena had implications for the HMS' political opportunities. Chapter 5 argued that a tactic adopted by the government was to challenge the Islamists' interpretation of Islam by establishing an official ideology. In fact, as Eligür (2010, p. 214) and Wiktorowicz (2004a, p. 18) argue, competition was not only between official discourse and Islamist groups' discourse, but between different Islamist discourse. Yet, these scholars claim that the Islamist inter-group discourse contests arose spontaneously, while I argue that government officials used covert means to encourage inter-group competition to weaken the Islamist field. Unlike Ben Ali who acted as the dominant figure in Tunisia's Islamic sphere by creating an official interpretation of Islam and marginalizing all other interpretative versions, Bouteflika became the organizer of Algeria's Islamic marketplace by keeping an open attitude towards as many religious currents as possible, with the exception of the FIS and violent groups. To do so, he expanded his predecessors' covert means of divide-and-rule towards Islamist parties and organizations, and specifically supported the growth of Sufism and *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* in Algeria.

Joffé (2009, p. 947) argues, in a broad comparative study of North African regimes' strategies for centralizing power, that Bouteflika attempted to revive Sufism "as an antidote to Islamist extremism". Sufism spread to Algeria in the Middle Ages and was historically popular among the Berber population. In the 19th century, several Sufi orders such as the Qadiriyya led by Abd al-Qadr were devoted to the anti-French struggle (Shillington, 2005, p. 97). These were

marginalized in the 20th century with the rise of Arab nationalism, which neglected non-Arab ethnic groups, and the upsurge of Islamism, which generally viewed Sufism as a non-authentic form of Islam. Entering the 21st century, Bouteflika started to court the Sufi orders. According to Roberts (2008, p. 152), this was motivated by the need to attract Berber support and reduce their antagonism towards the government. Muedini (2015, pp. 43-66) argues that Bouteflika also intended to seek help from Sufi groups to undermine the influence of Islamist extremism. Further, I contend that Bouteflika's policies were also driven by another concern. As Sufism is apolitical in nature, the President might have hoped to depoliticize Islamism by encouraging Sufism to join the competition. In 2006, the President sent a message of support to a colloquium organized by the Sufi Tijaniyya Order, and asked Prime Minister Abdelaziz Belkadem to deliver a speech at the gathering. Belkadem stressed the need "to use this meeting and the *zawiya* (Sufi lodges) as a center of influence and as platforms from which the precepts of our religion can be propagated" (*Magharebia*, 2006). In 2009, Algeria's Ministry of Religious Affairs gave its approval to Sufi orders to distribute publications and CDs of Sufism to schools and mosques (*World Tribune*, 2009).

In addition to Sufism, Bouteflika also backed *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya*, a branch of Salafism inspired by Wahhabism in Saudi Arabia. Unlike the other tendencies of Salafism which called for violent activities or political participation, *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* advocated political quietism, rejected political activities, and advised its followers to respect the government (Boubekeur, 2008, pp. 13-16; Boukhars, 2015, p. 2). *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* was first introduced in Algeria during the 1920s by Tayeb al Oqbi but was soon marginalized by the AUMA which advocated nationalism. The renaissance of *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* in Algeria started in the first decade of 2000s, resulting from the return of many young Algerians who had pursued religious studies in Saudi Arabia (Boubekeur, 2008, pp. 13-14). As this tendency not only diverted people's interest from politics, but challenged the violent groups, Bouteflika encouraged its rise to further divide religious groups. Hence, imams of *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* were encouraged to preach in mosques or Qur'an schools, and young adherents were given financial support by the state (Muedini, 2015, pp. 43-66). As discussed in later sections, *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* became an important competitor of HMS and narrowed the opportunities for Algeria's Islamist parties in general. The growing influence of both *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* and Sufism of concentrating on individual religious practice and not engaging in political activities contributed to the maintenance of the Algerian regime and the decreasing popularity of Islamist parties. How such changes in the political landscape were interpreted by the HMS, and how the new political opportunities affected its mobilization dynamics are addressed below.

Joining the Presidential Alliance

When Bouteflika first reached out to HMS in 1999, Nahnah agreed to co-operate with the

President, much as he had with the military officers. Nahnah's intentions were to continue the *moucharaka* (participatory) strategy to maintain his party's influence in Algeria's political scene by taking cabinet positions and participating in government affairs. Meanwhile, Nahnah also approved of the civil reconciliation program proposed by Boutflika that aimed to terminate Algeria's civil war by pardoning the jihadists who surrendered (Roy & Sfeir, 2007, pp. 55-56). Although Nahnah initially hoped to maintain the ''third way between regime and opposition'' (Willis, 2012, p. 189), his successor Soltani, went a step further after Nahnah died in 2003, collaborating with Bouteflika and joining the Presidential Alliance.

According to Max Weber (1978), charismatic authority inspires intense commitments and maintains unity, but its negative effect is that once a charismatic leader dies, the new leader faces problems of commanding similar loyalty and commitment and quelling disputes. Weber's theory applies well to the case of HMS. On June 19, 2003, as Nanah, the party's founder and spiritual leader, Nahnah, died of leukemia, an important shift in the HMS' structure took place. For HMS, the loss caused by Nahnah's death was significant. As one of the most famous and prestigious religious theorists in Algeria, and the HMS' founder and soul, Nahnah had served as a strong bond for party unity. As he had almost total control of the party, the other members were largely to be insignificant in comparison. The difficulty was that Nahnah had not groomed anyone to replace him, or even pointed to a possible successor, let alone anointing one, before his death. Consequently, a power vacuum emerged within the party when Nahnah died (*L'Expression*, 2003a). As none of his most likely successors, the three standing vice presidents, had been tested in any practical sense, and no one really knew what they stood for, the contenders could not offer any level of charisma, count on their own popularity or comand credibility. Even as the national membership was still immersed in mourning, the HMS leadership split into two power coteries and a power struggle erupted between two of the three Vice Presidents.

The first contender was Bouguerra Soltani. Born in 1954, Soltani had a similar resumé to other HMS members. He held a Master's degree in Arabic literature at the University of Constantine, and had assumed important positions at an early age. In the 1990s, he headed the HMS' Majlis Shura. He was Minister of Small and Medium Enterprise in 1997-1999, and Minister of Labor in 1999-2001 (*Liberté*, 2003). Well-known for his openness for dialogue, Soltani was backed by another Vice President at the time, Abderrezak Mokri (who was not in contention for the party leadership), and the head of Majlis Shura, Mohamed Megharia (Ibid).

The other contender was Abderrahmane Saidi, a Vice President of HMS who was eight years younger than Soltani. Like Soltani, Saidi also assumed important positions at an early age and used to be a parliamentarian (*Info Soir*, 2003). With the support of Mokri and Megharia who were reported to have helped Soltani lobby within the party and divide supporters of Saidi (Ibid), Soltani won the Majlis Shura election on August 8, 2003 and became the HMS' new leader.

Saïdi, Mokri and Abdelmadjid Menasra became Vice Presidents, and Megharia remained to be head of Majlis Shura (*Liberté*, 2003). As Soltani received only 105 out of 205 votes inside the Majlis Shura, 10 votes more than Saidi, Soltani's position was unstable and the internal power struggle did not end. As Arous Zoubir, Professor at University of Algiers 3 specializing in Islamist parties in Algeria, observed ''several second-generation leaders [of HMS] had similar profiles… This planted the seeds of party fragmentation" (Interview, Zoubir, 2016, Algiers).

The prime concern for Soltani after assuming HMS' presidency was to consolidate his power within the party. As Nahnah died just a few months prior to the general Algerian presidential election, Soltani attempted to tie in his own party platform to that of Bouteflika's, in order to strengthen his party's standing. To this end, he sought to join Bouteflika in exchange for the latter's support. In return, President Bouteflika offered Soltani media exposure opportunities, and invited him to attend many national events such as the prayer events on Eid al-Adha as an important political and religious figure, to increase his influence both inside and ouside the HMS (*Liberté*, 2004). In Feburary 2004, two months before the presidential election, the HMS, along with two regime parties, RND and FLN, established the "Presidential Alliance" to back President Bouteflika's re-election (*Info Soir*, 2004). Soltani's collaboration with Bouteflika may have gained him more personal resources, and may indeed have thereby increased his advantage over rivals within his party. But it put his party in an awkward position, as it marked a shift in the HMS profile from being a semi-opposition party to a semi-regime party, arousing doubts among the public about the party's credibility and commitment, thereby undermining the party's organizational strength by instigating new internal divisions. For many HMS members, Soltani's increasing affinity with Bouteflika was treacherous, arbitrary and contradictory to Nahnah's approach. The party's new Vice President, Menasra, told the Algerian newspaper *El Watan* (2008a) in April 2008 that there was a section within the HMS which intended "to cleanse the ranks of the movement of indecent and opportunist behaviors. We represent an Islamist party that has principles and must not be sullied by these acts". At the time a key campaign issue centred around the Constitution's two-term limit, restricting Bouteflika's ability to run for re-election, as he had already served two terms. Bouteflika was therefore seeking allies to help him remove this clause from the constitution. This offered Soltani the political opportunity to join Bouteflka, support his program to recast the presidential mandate, and gain HMS standing in the government. Yet, in doing so, Soltani faced feroucious opposition from party members led by Menasra who claimed that the HMS should select its own presidential candidate to compete with Bouteflika (*El Watan*, 2008b). The confrontation escalated on the eve of the HMS' 4th Party Congress on April 29, 2008 when Menasra publicly made a leadership bid and claimed within the HMS that he should be elected to replace Soltani as the party's President (*L'Expression*, 2008). In a last-hour negotiation, Menasra abandoned his leadership bid in exchange for Soltani's resignation as Minister of State (*El Watan*, 2008c). Though Soltani made verbal

promises to meet Menasra's request, he did not resign the post in the end (*Liberté*, 2008a) under the excuse that he needed more time to "do things [in the government] because a reshuffle [by Bouteflika] would soon occur" and purified his party's leadership by marginalizing his opponents from Majlis Shura (*Le Midi Libre*, 2008). Several days after Soltani was re-elected, Menasra announced his withdrawal from the party. Condemning Soltani for having misdirected the HMS "from the line drawn by its founder, Sheikh Nahnah" (*L'Expression*, 2009a), Menasra formed a new party, Mouvement pour la Prédication et le Changement (MPC) in 2009, which drew former HMS activists including delegate mayors, elected officials, and 28 out of 51 HMS parliamentarians as members (Ghanem-Yazbeck, 2014). According to Menasra, he brought close to 10,000 HMS activists with him, though Mohamed Djoumoua, the HMS communication manager under Soltani claimed those numbers were exaggerated, and that no more than 3,000 HMS members left with Menasra (*Le Temps*, 2009). In any event, Menasra's departure was the most severe split in the party's history and inflicted heavy losses on it.

In thre first decade of 2000s, disputes also erupted between the HMS to its related NGOs, including II. Following the death of Bouslimani who used to chair the II after the HMS was created in 1993, Aissa Ben Lakhdar became II's new leader. Yet, after Soltani assumed presidency in the HMS, he started to extend his control to II and supported his confidant and HMS parliamentarian, Nasreddine Chaklal, to challenge Ben Lakhdar's leadership and intervene in II's affairs such as member promotion (*Liberté*, 2008b). In early June 2008, the II held a general election in Birkhadem to select its new leader. Although Ben Lakhdar acquired the majority of votes, the electoral outcome was denied by her rivals who claimed the number of voters was less than the minimum requirement of 132 according to the II's charter (*Le Soir*, 2008). It was reported that Ben Lakhdar's rivals held another assembly of their own at midnight of June 11-12 during which Nasreddine Chaklal was elected the II's head. Shortly afterwards, Soltani declared that "the authorities (of HMS) do not recognize Ben Lakhdar", and openly announced his support for Chaklal. According to Soltani, "the little output of the II in the era of Ben Lakhdar" proved that the latter was not suitable to "continue leading the association" (*El Watan*, 2008d). Condemning HMS' "shameful interference in the internal affairs of a charity group" (Ibid), Ben Lakhdar left the association along with her followers and founded a new charity called *Al-Irchad* (*Liberté*, 2008b).

Following Ben Lakhdar's departure, a new round of disputes erupted between Chaklal and Cheikh Hamadouche, a veteran of II who was dissatisfied with Soltani and Chaklal's manipulation of II as their political tool. In October 2009, Cheikh Hamadouche claimed to Algerian newspaper *Horizons* (2009), "We refuse to work under the umbrella of a political party. It's the charity actions whose credit goes to those charitable souls who contribute to assisting poor people. We hope that these are pure actions and we hope to stay away from political bias". Like Ben Lakhdar, Hamadouche also created a new charity organization under the name of *Al-*

Irchad el-Khairia (IK) in Blida.

Such fragmentation of the HMS and its related NGOs as reflected in leadership struggles, new leadership supporting Soltani, and old leadership departure setting up unrelated NGOs undermined the HMS' mobilization capacity in the late 2000s and early 2010s, as the departurers brought with them much of the HMS' fund and supporters. Meanwhile, the emergence of Menasra's MPC which represented itself as the real follower of Nahnah's path meant that HMS had to face a new competitor. In addition to intensifying internal splintering within HMS, Soltani paid another high price for joining the Presidential Alliance, namely the party's loss of credibility and fall in support, as elaborated below.

HMS' Mobilization Failure

The *moucharaka* strategy was a fresh, untested approach, which worked at the mobilization phase for Nahnah, but not in the instrumentalization phase of government influence, as it turned out that the HMS contributed little in the late 1990s to promoting economic and political reforms though several party members took ministerial positions and more members became parliamentarians. Hence, the approach was rapidly discredited as a strategy device in action, leading to the HMS' loss of appeal even before Nahnah's death. In the 2002 legislative election, this trend was clear when the HMS won just 7.1 % of the votes (JORA, 2002), which was less than half of its vote share in 1997 and a quarter of Nahnah's vote share in the 1995 presidential election.

The incongruence between HMS' discourse and practice caused by the *moucharaka* strategy as a flaw in the party profile increased after Nahnah's death. Rather than adopting a new approach, Soltani compounded the problem by (1) continuing the promise to influence the government from within which had already been discredited, to the party's disadvantage in the polls; (2) extending the approach by joining the Presidential Alliance, which was bound to fail HMS.

Soltani repeated Nahnah's rhetoric that the aim of working with ruling elites was to pressure the government to reform and change. When discussing his party's policies in the Algerian radio program "Shifts", in September 2003, Soltani commented:

> The debate today is not about the strategy of participation. It's about the criteria for participation. We want to give participation a new flavor … When we take part in a government we feel it's our duty to present to our government what has been overlooked by others.
>
> (*BBC Monitoring*, 2003)

Meanwhile, Soltani followed Nahnah's steps in designing the party's slogans. Like Nahnah,

Soltani diagnosed Algeria's biggest problem as social fragmentation and political polarization, and promoted moderate Islam as an important tool for overcoming these divisions and strengthening the country's cohesion. But Soltani also considered that Bouteflika highlighted national solidarity, and that political parties should support rather than impede the President's program of improving national cohesion (*El Watan*, 2005b). This, he claimed, was the logic behind his support for Bouteflika's national reconciliation programs and the general amnesty policy which aimed to pardon armed Islamists who voluntarily laid down their arms. In his interview with the Algerian newspaper, *L'Expression*, in December 2004, Soltani explained how this corresponded with the HMS' goals:

> The general amnesty is the promotion of national reconciliation. It's an extension of civil concord and the movement [HMS] fully adheres to it. Once implemented, it could bring peace to the country, stabilize, and consequently ensure sustainable development.
>
> (*L'Expression*, 2004)

Nonetheless, Soltani's rhetorics were problematic. First, he never explained why the HMS should join the Presidential Alliance rather than stand in a more neutral position to play the role of a pressure group. Second, emphasizing the need to support Bouteflika's agenda actually put HMS into a subsidiary political position, as HMS failed to identify its own ways to influence the government from inside. This gave the public the impression that it was not necessary to support the HMS, as it offered little value-added, and instead a vote for Bouteflika in the presidential elections would support his agenda, and vote in the legislative elections for the regime parties, FLN and RND, would carry out his policies.

In essence, the party made little effort to distinguish itself from the mainstream secular parties, and hence, both its independence and character became blurred. The little amount of pressure that the HMS exerted on government policies aroused suspicion that the party lacked either the intention or the capacity to stand as an independent force and promote changes to the status quo. The HMS agreed with almost all the President's policies (Dessì, 2011, p. 10). Although Soltani promised that his party would "present to the executive our [HMS'] ideas about the moralization of society" (*BBC Monitoring*, 2003), the HMS' performance under Soltani's leadership did not live up to this promise.

This was particularly manifest in its abandonment of the anti-corruption initiative proposed by Soltani, which was a significant social issue and a key element of the HMS' platform. In 2003, soon after Nahnah died, the biggest bank scandal in Algeria's history was exposed. The corruption involved 20,000 employees of the Khalifa Bank and other financial institutions of the corporate group led by Rafik Khalifa, son of FLN heavyweight Laroussi Khalifa, who was involved in creating the intelligence service, DRS (*Libération*, 2002). At first, Soltani put anti-corruption on top of his agenda. Shortly after the exposure of the corruption scandal, Soltani

claimed in an interview in November 2003 the necessity to combat corruption and "clean up the environment" (L'Expression, 2003b). In June 2005, Ahmed Dane, an HMS parliamentarian, expressed his support for the implementation of an anti-corruption law and claimed that the government should encourage journalists to report corruption cases during a meeting of the parliament (*El Watan*, 2005c). During a meeting of HMS' Executive Bureau in November 2006, Soltani said that the real danger in Algeria was that "corruption tend[ed] to be structured", and then went on, "I call for the revelation of the files of ministers, *walis* and military officials. All forms of immunity and protection must be lifted" (*Le Soir d'Algérie*, 2006). Soltani claimed he held files of high-ranking leaders' corruption and would make them public (Corruption Algérie Archive, 2010). In December 2006, Bouteflika hit back, demanding Soltani choose either to release the files and take the risk that his party would be thrown out of government or keep silent—a good example of Bouteflika's 'façade democracy' (*L'Expression*, 2007a; Joffé, 2015). Reluctant to break with the regime, Soltani buckled, and never brought up the corruption files again (Corruption Algérie Archive, 2010). In February 2007, three months before the legislative election, Soltani announced at a press conference that "the discussions on corruption cases were closed" (*Liberté*, 2007). Soltani's lack of nerve aroused discontent within the HMS, and many members criticized his abandonment of the "stop corruption" campaign that he'd proposed just a few months previously, and rumors started about Soltani's own involvement in the corruption case. To quell the criticism, Soltani initiated a purge within the party's leadership by prohibiting many of the HMS parliamentarians who disagreed with him from running for legislative elections again (*Le Soir d'Algérie*, 2007), and then lied, telling the media that the decision to stop releasing corruption files was made by the Majlis Choura (*Info Soir*, 2007). These actions not surprisingly further discredited Soltani, and intensified internal divides within the party, deeply affecting its organizational strength and image to the electorate. At a press conference, Abdelkader Semari, head of HMS' parliamentary bloc, brought this division into the open, saying "Mr. Soltani is free to propose what he wants, and from our side we have the right to say what we think" (*Le Soir d'Algérie*, 2007).

In addition to the mismatch between HMS' rhetoric and actions, the discourse it formulated under Soltani's leadership were also characterized by apparent self-contradictions. My analysis suggests that incongruence of the HMS discourse could largely be attributed to the complex contest between the many Islamic groups in Algeria in the first decade of 2000s. Back in the early 1990s, along with the emergence of anti-regime Islamist parties such as the FIS and Djaballah's MRI, and the rise of violent Islamic groups, the HMS had labeled itself as a representative of moderate Islam with a focus on peaceful, gradualist and more pro-regime approaches. Emphasis on moderate Islam not only distinguished the HMS from other Islamist groups, but helped it attract citizens who wanted peace, as explained in Chapter 5. This strategy no longer worked in the first decade of 2000, as the spectrum of Islamic groups became much

more complicated. Many other Islamist groups were now claiming to be moderate, with several copying the HMS model, as shown in Figure 1. With a growing number of Islamic groups joining the contest resulting from Bouteflika's divide-and-rule policies, the HMS faced several challenges. First, it was no longer the only Islamist party to demonstrate the intention to dialogue with government officials. After Lahbib Adami usurped Djaballah's leadership in the MRI in 1998, he changed strategies and imitated HMS, taking a pro-Bouteflika position (*Africa Analysis*, 1999). Second, it became more difficult for the HMS to prove that it was the representative of non-violent Islam, as the newly rising Sufism and *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* both advocated peaceful approaches. Additionally, as *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* emphasized dogmatic practices of Islam at the individual level, it challenged the HMS in terms of authentic Islamic representation. Third, the HMS also faced competition from Movement du Renouveau National (MRN), the party newly created by Djaballah after he was ousted from the MRI. For fear of being isolated and harassed by ruling elites as in the past, Djaballah changed his anti-regime positions and started to ally with certain ruling elites in the first decade of 2000. But instead of cooperating with Bouteflika who was supported by the MRI, Djaballah allied with Bouteflika's rival, Benflis, who was backed by the military. This made Djaballah more audacious than HMS in criticizing Bouteflika's policies, especially his religious policies.

Figure 1 The Spectrum of Islamic Groups in Algeria in 1999-2008

Groups accepted by the government		Groups repressed by the government	
Moderate Islamist parties	Non-violent and apolitical Islamic schools	Violent Islamic groups	Banned Islamist party
HMS (pro-Bouteflika) MRI (pro-Bouteflika) MRN (pro-Benflis)	Salafiyya 'ilmiyya Sufism	GIA GSPC/AQIM	FIS

These contests trapped the HMS in a dilemma. While it needed to compete with the *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* current to show that it was no less authentically Islamic, it also had to compete with the MRI to show that it was even more pro-Bouteflika to ensure it would not lose benefits such as ministerial positions. It was in this context that the HMS' discourse oscillated.

The HMS' discourse inconsistency was manifest in its debate with Bouteflika over his amendment of the 1984 Family Code in 2004, which caught Soltani having to defend Islam against him. Bouteflika's initiative was to secularize the code by removing two key clauses, the

tutor regulation and the regulation on second marriage. The marriage tutor regulation meant a marriage contract which, at that point, could only be signed in the presence of the bride's male guardian who had to be either her father or brother (Driessen, 2014, p. 181). The second marriage meant that men could marry a second wife as he wished (Khannous, 2016, p. 432).

When the amendment draft was announced, many Islamists groups such as the MRN expressed their dissatisfaction. In March 2004, during a meeting with journalists of national and foreign newspapers, Oum Mossaâb, Djablla's wife and a member of the MRN's Majlis Shura, said that the Family Code inspired by the Qur'an should not be amended because "society must accept all that is dictated by Allah" (*La Liberté*, 2004). During a party meeting held in Boudouaou in September, Djaballah claimed, "The Family Code is the last citadel of *sharia* in Algeria and must be preserved", and stated he considered those who wanted to amend the Family Code to be Westernists and enemies of Islam (*L'Expression*, 2004a). The apolitical *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* made no public comment on government policies including the amendment of the Family Code, but when preaching in mosques and Quranic schools discouraged the populace from changing their lifestyles at the individual level. In an interview, a *murshid* (guide) who ran a private Quranic school of *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* in the suburb of Oran, claimed, "We should not comment on, criticize or protest against the government… If the government imposes a wrong policy and brings *fitna* (disorder)… we should bear it. And if we are pious enough and practice Islam, Allah will save us from disasters." (Interview, Akilah, 2015, Oran). Instead of protesting against the policy, she encouraged women in her Qur'anic school to follow the *sharia* and religious traditions, such as wearing both *hijab* and *niqab,* and keeping their home as their focus (Ibid).

Against this backdrop, Soltani did not want his party to trail his competitors and leave the impression that it had less intention to defend Islam. The party thus expressed resolute opposition to the amendment on the grounds that it violated Islam and Algerian tradition. During a press conference in August 2004, Soltani said, "The traditions of Algerian society impose the presence of the guardian even for the man before proposing marriage" (*Liberté Algérie*, 2004a). In a meeting at the Ibn Khaldoun Hall in Algiers in September, he claimed, "By suppressing the guardian, the girl is dishonored and exposed to all perils" (*El Watan*, 2004a). However, despite taking this uncompromising position at the beginning (Driessen, 2014, p. 181), it did not take long for the HMS to soften its tone. This was partly attributed to the contest with the MRI, whose leader, Lahbib Adami, supported the amendment on the grounds that "it was not inspired by the West" (*L'Expression*, 2004b; *La Liberté*, 2004). Furthermore, the HMS also faced pressure from Bouteflika who threatened that further criticism of the amendment would lead to the exclusion of HMS from the Presidential Alliance (*Liberté Algérie*, 2004b). The HMS then organized a gathering in Salle Rouiched in Rue Tripoli in Algiers, where Soltani stated that he prioritized the intimate relationship between the HMS and President over the Family Code:

To show the regime that he was ready to compromise, Soltani stated that the HMS would accept the new code if Bouteflika lifted the state of emergency which had been imposed when the civil war erupted in 1992 (*El Watan*, 2004b). In February 2005, the amendment was finally implemented. The state of emergency was not lifted, and Bouteflika's accession to Soltani's concerns was relatively minor: the stipulation that women's male guardians should be present at the signature of a marriage contract remained (Driessen, 2014, p. 181), but the role of a guardian was reduced to a symbolic status, as the new Family Code allowed a woman to choose her guardian, which made it possible for a woman to marry someone disliked by her father or brother (Khannous, 2016, p. 432). Soltani welcomed the new code, and highlighted that the continued presence of male guardianship was "the victory of Algerian people" during a conference of the HMS' central body (*Liberté Algérie*, 2005).

The inconsistency between the HMS' discourse, and between what was said and done, had two implications. First, the HMS's oscillation between opposition to and support for the amendment of the Family Code damaged its image as a party that protected women's rights. Its support for both marriage guardianship and polygamy at the outset aroused criticism from secular organizations. This was not just because of the Islamic dimension, but because HMS had carved out a position for itself within the Islamist landscape of protecting modern women's rights. Nadia Ait Zai, an Algerian lawyer and women's rights activist, wrote in *El Watan* in September 2004, that the HMS performed no better than MRN when dealing with the amendment of the Family Code:

Those who insult us have reached their limits…In lack of objective arguments to express their position… they chant the sharia to reject any evolution of the family legislation…For the HMS official, 'polygamy is a human right in sharia'.

(*El Watan*, 2004d)

Given the increase of women's consciousness in Algeria in the 1990s against the backdrop of growing suffering by women caused by armed Islamists through kidnapping, rape, and assassination (Bouatta, 1997, p. 22), despite the change in its tone, the HMS' opposition to the amendment at the beginning created the impression that it was in essence no different from other Islamist groups such as the FIS in terms of undermining gender equality, and thus aroused

suspicion among citizens, especially women, about the credibility of the slogan it had chanted for decades that it would bring few costs to supporters as it protected women rights and people's freedom.

  Second, mismatch between the HMS' discourses made it less likely to resonate among the electorate, and made its mobilization more problematic. Critically, whatever promises HMS made, voters questioned their credibility. To attract citizens to vote for it in the 2007 legislative election, the HMS stated in 2006 and early 2007 that one of its core missions was to pressure the government to lift the state of emergency (*Info Soir*, 2006). Soltani announced during a press conference in July 2006, "The state of emergency has been established by political means and its lifting can only be done through political means. The administration has no excuse" (Ibid). Yet, such discourses lacked credibility, as the HMS did nothing after Bouteflika ignored its proposal to lift the state of emergency in exchange for its support for the Family Code amendment. In the process, the apparent duplicity of the HMS' discourses and performances aroused questions about its intentions and capacity to bring "benefits" by prompting government reforms. As the Algerian newspaper *L'Expression* commented, HMS "has not yet got a clear idea of the political themes of the day... HMS will never tell you things clearly" (*L'Expression*, 2007b). Moreover, the fact that the HMS joined the Presidential Alliance and gave up the campaign against corruption seemed, for many, to have verified the rumor that the party's leadership was not only manipulated by the regime, but was also involved in the government's corruption scandal. Although it is unclear to what extent such allegations are true, such accusations largely discredited the HMS. During an interview with *El Watan* (2004c), several civil observers stated that the HMS was just trying to "conceal its true features as an 'opportunist' party", and that it "clung to the system in place and walk[ed] under its umbrella because it ha[d] felt weak and deprived of its mobilizing capacities".

  The HMS' discourse inconsistency disappointed a number of social groups that supported it, especially the bourgeoisie and small businessmen who originally expected that through its control of several ministers in the economic clusters and its *moucharaka* strategy, it could promote economic reforms to combat corruption and increase the role of markets in the state's economy. However, they were deeply dissatisfied with its compromise to the regime regarding corruption issues and the little contribution it made to offer them access to fairer economic opportunities (Ouaissa, 2016, p. 16)

  In brief, HMS' electoral approaches in 1999-2010 fit with the scenario of unsuccessful mobilization in which it failed to get more citizens on board to vote for it. The main reasons were: 1) the decrease of political opportunities as Bouteflika provoked competition between Islamist groups by covert means; 2) party splintering due to the leadership struggle after Nahnah's death and Soltani's lack of charismatic leaders and choice to engage in the Presidential Alliance; 3) the failure to maintain its discourse consistency, arousing doubts about its intention

to bring benefits (changing the status quo) and cut costs (freedom) for supporters. These elements made the HMS less likely to be an effective alternative to the ruling parties. Consequently, the HMS performance in the 2007 legislative election merely received a vote share of 9.7% (JORA, 2007). As there was an absence of a party that seemed to be an effective alternative to the regime parties, many citizens chose to abstain from voting or cast blank votes to express grievances about socio-economic problems and corruption. The voter tournout in legislative elections decreased dramatically from 65.6% in 1997 to 35.7% in 2007, and the number of invalid votes increased from 502,787 to 965,064 in the same period (Ibid). In the following years, the HMS' deterioration appeared to be irreversible, and as argued in Chapter 7, even its attempts to form an Islamist coalition and rebuild an image of an opposition party in the early 2010s could not prevent the decline in its support and influence.

Conclusion

 This chapter compares the development of Ennahda and the HMS in the second decade after their first electoral trials. It highlights how government officials can encourage inter-group competition to weaken Islamist groups.

 In 1999-2010, although both Ennahda and the HMS tried to be flexible and improved their relations with their governments, the contexts and specific strategies they adopted differed profoundly, leading to different mobilization outcomes. While Ben Ali continued in excluding Ennahda from formal politics, Bouteflika co-opted the HMS to counteract the military. Although Ennahda learned to respect pluralist rules and compromise with other political forces, not least because of the exposure to European systems experienced by its members in exile, it remained a steadfast opposition party. In contrast, the HMS became a semi-regime party.

 Nahdaouis' common goal of working against Ben Ali's abuse of human rights helped to maintain Ennahda's unity during the long period of exclusion from formal politics. Ennahda's political flexibility not only allowed it to collaborate with secular opposition parties in Tunisia, but to reach out to people from different social groups. By comparison, Soltani's engagement in the Presidential Alliance triggered drastic internal debates which led to party splintering. Moreover, the HMS' image was discredited, as it failed to justify its intimacy with the President and maintain its discourse consistency in the context of discourse competition with other Islamist groups. The situation inside Tunisia and Algeria, of course, was quite different in terms of the numbers of Islamist parties competing for electoral favor, and this too must be seen as a factor — the HMS was one of many government recognized Islamist parties, most of which were undergoing identity shifts, adapting their discourse and impinging on each other's turf during this period, a situation Ennahda did not face. Yet the fact remains, the HMS failed to develop a system of consistent discourse that would not only secure its identity as distinct from the others, but maintain the government leverage it had gained in the 1990s while going forward

136

into the first decade of the 2000s. As explained in Chapter 7, the gap between the two parties in mobilization capacity would become clearer and sharper in the early 2010s against the backdrop of the Tunisian regime's collapse in 2011, whereas Algeria's electoral authoritarian regime remained in place.

Chapter 7
Entering the 2010s

This chapter compares Ennahda and the HMS' mobilization in 2010-2014. It focuses on (1) the different political landscapes and political opportunities for Islamist parties in Tunisia and Algeria; (2) the two parties' mobilization dynamics; (3) the two parties' different mobilization outcomes.

In 2010-2011, a revolution erupted in Tunisia leading to the collapse of Ben Ali's regime. The abrupt change in Tunisia's political landscape brought sudden political openness, free elections, and a splintering old regime. Seizing the opportunity, Ennahda rapidly moved to reconstruct its organizations, resources and networks, and responded to the protesters' demands by appearing to be the party most likely to bring benefits at minimal costs.

Unlike Tunisia, Algeria did not experience a revolution that toppled its regime. Not only did the electoral authoritarian system remain, but the regime used covert means to consolidate authoritarian rule. Although the HMS tried to increase its chances of enlarging its support base by leaving its government alliance and returning to the opposition camp to ally with other Islamist parties, its efforts failed because of the fragmentation of Algerian Islamist parties and its own equivocal, inconsistent and oscillatory discourse.

Tunisia: Ennahda's Ascent to Power

The Tunisian revolution which toppled Ben Ali and Ennahda's victory in the first post-revolutionary election were two dominant themes of Tunisian politics in the early 2010s. Literature on Tunisia in this period examines the background and processes of the revolution (Aleya-Sghaier, 2014; Chomiak, 2011; Kerrou, 2013; Mabrouk, 2011; Miladi, 2011), or the reasons for Ennahda's rise (Churchill, 2011; El Amrani & Lindsey, 2011; Haugbølle & Cavatorta, 2011; Lynch, 2011; McCarthy, 2015; Sayare, 2011; Wolf, 2013), but mostly considers the two events as separate except for recognizing that Ben Ali's downfall enabled Ennahda to be legalized. I, by contrast, emphasize the necessity to connect the two events, as analyzing citizens' demands reflected in the revolution is key to understanding what Ennahda offered that other parties couldn't, how Ennahda's platform resonated with the citizens' demands and how the electorate responded. This section on Ennahda's electoral mobilization in 2011 begins by describing the nationwide grievances which drove Tunisians to protest and topple Ben Ali's regime. Next, it analyzes the new political opportunities in the post-revolutionary era which offered Ennahda much more space to operate and grow. Then, it examines how Ennahda reconstructed itself, expanded its organizational structures and alleviated internal disputes in the face of favorable opportunities.

Revolution for Dignity and Freedom

As Ennahda struggled to survive in Europe, in Tunisia, the situation was deteriorating, as unemployment, particularly of the youth, rose dramatically, poverty grew, and corruption among the elites came to dominate. These factors, laid out in detail below, all served to impact on Ennahda's options and the requirements it faced, once it returned to Tunisia during the revolution.

In December 2010, protests erupted in Tunisia which escalated into attacks on government buildings after Mohamed Bouazizi's self-immolation in the southern town of Sidi Bouzid. In his research on the Tunisian uprisings in 2010-2011, Aleya-Sghaier (2012) divided the revolt into three phases: the first phase was from December 17, 2010 to January 14, 2011 the second from January 14, 2011 to March 4, 2011, the third from March 4, 2011 to May 7, 2011. While protests in the first stage toppled longtime president Ben Ali, those in the second and third stages respectively led to the resignation of the interim Mohammed Ghannouchi government, and the promulgation of an electoral law for a Constitutive Assembly. In this section, I define uprisings in the first phase as the Tunisian revolution as it led to the collapse of Ben Ali's regime, and define the second and third phases of revolt as post-revolutionary protests.

A debate has emerged over whether the revolution was provoked by economic reasons or political factors. El-Khawas (2012), Iqbal (2011), Stampini and Audrey (2011), Verdier-Chouchane, Obayashi and Castel (2011) attribute the revolution to poverty, unemployment and food inflation. In contrast, Nachi (2011) considers the upheaval to have been a protest against Ben Ali's autocracy. I aruge that neither is persuasive, as there were few political slogans when demonstrations first erupted, and many protesters ranging from middle-class professionals to civic groups such as human rights lawyers were not simply driven by socio-economic concerns.

I analyze protesters' demands from two perspectives. One the one hand, protesters from various social groups have different concerns. For instance, as in the case of the Gafsa revolt in 2008, low-and middle-income groups such as mining workers from central and southern Tunisia complained about economic inequality (*Al Jazeera*, 2011b). The educated youth were concerned with their poor living conditions caused by unemployment and worsened by the doubling and even tripling of commodity prices in 2000-2010 (Perkins, 2014, p. 216). The salaried middle class, as discussed in Chapter 6, was dissatisfied with Ben Ali's autocratic governance and the official interpretation of Islam which lost meaning to them (Haugbølle, 2015, pp. 330-332).

On the other, protesters from various social groups also had universal slogans and common demands: dignity and freedom. In an analysis of the Tunisian revolution's causes, Willis (2016, p. 49) stresses that aspiration for dignity was the "overarching motive" that brought social groups ranging from the unemployed to lawyers and businessmen "together to remove the established regime". This viewpoint was shared by Mabrouk (2011, p. 633) who considers that

the uprisings "sought to replace regional and local loyalties with the dignity of share protest". Based upon Willis' and Mabrouk's work, I emphasize that the quest for dignity can be divided into two categories: aspiration for human rights and social justice. First, almost all social groups disliked the ruling system and its reliance on repression by security and police services which brutally humiliated citizens (Willis, 2016, p. 52). Second, the corruption of Ben Ali's family and associates was widely hated as they deprived citizens of the opportunities to move from lower- to upper-class and compete fairly in the market (p. 54). Adding to the quest for dignity was the common aspiration for a proper outlet for grievance — the freedom to express opinions and complaints in the press, publications, blogs, and social media. This was an opportunity for mobilization that was recognized early on by Ennahda members.

Political Opportunities for Ennahda

For Ennahda, the dramatic change in Tunisia's political landscape after Ben Ali's downfall brought two political opportunities: abrupt political openness and weakness among Ennahda's political rivals.

Ben Ali's collapse in 2011 shifted the political openness for Ennahda from total exclusion to total inclusion. On February 18, 2011, the interim government implemented a general amnesty to release political prisoners including thousands of *Nahdaouis* (Lynch, 2011). Meanwhile, all exiled *Nahdaouis* could now return to Tunisia. On January 30, two weeks after Ben Ali fled to Saudi Arabia, Rachid Ghannouchi, who had been exiled for 22 years, returned to his home country from London. Thousands of citizens went to welcome Ghannouchi at the airport, and the pomp was choreographed much like a savior arriving on the beaches to take up his leadership, which was similar to Bourguiba's return to Tunisia. A month later, Tunisia's interim government legalized Ennahda, which had been banned for over two decades, and allowed it to stand in elections (*BBC News*, 2011a). These developments provided opportunities for Ennahda to quickly rebuild its organizational structures in Tunisia from the networks re-activated around the country over the previous decade, and to take a role in the country's political future.

Moreover, Ben Ali's downfall and the RCD's dissolution left a political vacuum in the post-revolutionary era. Fragmentation of the political landscape occurred as Tunisia ushered in a "spring" for political parties, with over a hundred emerging on the scene (Pickard, 2011, p. 646). The parties can be understood as falling into four groups: local parties, RCD-derived parties, holdover parties, and opposition parties. The first and second categories were newly created parties that emerged once the RCD crumbled. The third category were minor parties that were legalized in an earlier period to show that the regime was "democratic" and co-existed with Ben Ali's RCD in as partliamentary parties (Tessler, 1986, p. 219). Ennahda belonged to the fourth category of parties which already existed but had suffered long-term repression by Ben Ali.

(1)   Local parties: This was the largest category, but the parties were generally small and

comprised of only a few members who shared family, neighborhood, or clan ties. Instead of exerting national influence, such parties merely aimed to express a set of ideas and contribute to local development. A large number of these parties chose not to run in the National Constituent Assembly (NCA) election because they lacked interest in national representation or political activism.

(2)   RCD derived parties: These were created by small groups previously part of Ali's RCD who hoped to keep engaging in political affairs following the uprisings, and included *Al Mudabara* (The Initiative) and *Al Watan* (The Nation). Yet, these parties were small, as the RCD fragmented after Ben Ali fled, and many ex-RCD members avoided working with their old colleagues to make a clean break with the *ancien régime* (old regime).

(3)   Hold-over Parties: These parties were never allowed to play substantial roles in Ben Ali's era, but the fact that they were part of the *ancien régime* damaged their image and aroused suspicion about their determination to bring changes and initiate reforms. These medium-size parties included MDS, and Pôle démocratique moderniste (PDM) — a party born out of the center-left Ettajdid.

(4)   Opposition Parties: The best-known in this category were Ennahda and Congrès pour la République (CPR), led by Moncef Marzouki, a recognized human-rights activist. These parties both had laid a foundation and gained a support base before the revolution. Having long been repressed by the *ancien régime*, they were considered as the "cleanest" and most credible parties as neither had been involved with the regime's corruption, and their past suffering earned them the image of fighters against Ben Ali.

The fragmentation of the political spectrum and the fragility and small size of the first three party categories provided an opportunity for Ennahda. Yet, it also limited Ennahda's operating space as secular parties began to target it in various media. In her analysis of Tunisia's media sector, Farmanfarmaian (2014, p. 674) notes that "polarization has marked the Tunisian media landscape" in the aftermath of Ben Ali's departure. Lacking top-down instructions about what should be reported or not, the country's media sector became increasingly fragmented and each party started to use certain media to serve its own mobilization needs. Also, after the revolution, a debate erupted over the role of Islam in politics, conducted largely in the media, and Ennahda itself had to find common ground between the more conservative *Nahdaouis* who had remained behind, and those more liberal who had been in the diaspora abroad. This latter was often exemplified in the different attitudes toward issues such as the role of *sharia* and veiling as expressed in the mosque meetings of Ennahda, versus in public programming on television. Ahmed Ibrahim, Secretary-general of Ettajid, claimed "On television they (the *Nahdaouis*) come off as soft, but in the mosques, it is completely different" in an interview with the magazine of *The New York Review of Books* (2011) in September 2011. It was in this context that Ennahda had to develop a compromise in its religious discourse, as explained later on.

Ennahda's Role in Tunisian Uprisings

When the Tunisian uprisings first erupted, the protestors employed little Islamist rhetoric and Ennahda played no important role in the protests (*Reuters*, 2011b). Although certain Ennahda activists engaged in the protests, such participation was not under the party banner. This was both because most *Nahdaouis* were still in prison or in exile, and because, as Rachid Ghannouchi (2016, p. 62) expressed it five years later in an article he contributed to *Foreign Affairs*, Ennahda wanted to avoid "giving the regime an excuse to paint the demonstrations as the work of an opposition group seeking to take power".

After the implementation of the general amnesty, Ennahda became a stronger presence in the second (January 14, 2011-March 4, 2011) and third stages (March 4, 2011 to May 7, 2011) of the protests and capitalized on the new political opportunities. For instance, it actively protested against Mohammed Ghannouchi's interim government on the grounds that it mainly comprised ex-RCD members and excluded other political actors including Ennahda. Sadok Chourou, a senior Ennahda leader, engaged in rallies demanding a new government be formed that did not include former Ben Ali's ministers (*The Guardian*, 2011a). During an interview with *Al Jazeera* (2011a), Rachid Ghannouchi commented, "The dictator has been toppled, but the remains of the dictator are still there…This government still has the same features of exclusion and containment that caused the revolution". In the first few months after Ben Ali stepped down, Ennahda allied with leftist groups and labor unions. Ghannouchi stated, "There must be a real national unity government that includes all political parties as well as civil society institutions, including the trade unions, and the union of lawyers, without excluding anyone" (Ibid)

In February 2011, Ennahda joined the Committee for the Protection of the Revolution along with 27 other groups including the largest labor union, UGTT. Ennahda's alignment with secular opposition groups against ex-RCD members had three implications. First, the committee forced the resignation of two cabinets dominated by former RCD officials, enabling a coalition of different opposition groups to promote the launch of Tunisia's first pluralist election. Second, by actively allying with secular groups, Ennahda demonstrated its tolerance of non-religious groups. Third, by criticizing the interim government's lack of inclusion Ennahda demonstrated it supported the revolution. Such rhetoric resonated with many protesters who were disappointed with the lack of change after the revolution. Before elaborating on the details of Ennahda's movement strategies, I analyze how Ennahda rebuilt its organizational structures when it returned to Tunisia.

Ennahda's Return

Several studies attribute Ennahda's 2011 electoral success to its organizational strength, especially its large membership and nationwide branches. El Amrani and Lindsey (2011), for

instance, state that Ennahda reconstituted a large national network within ten months after the revolution. Kaminski (2013, p. 256) emphasizes that Ennahda maintained a strong presence in rural areas, though Hababou and Amrouche (2013, p. 745) observe that it gained an impressive support base among both the urban governorates and in poor and rural ones. Rachid Ghannouchi (2016, p. 62) was proud of Ennahda's grass-root networks and considers them as key to its rise after 2011. Yet, elaboration of other aspects of Ennahda's organizational strength is lacking. This section gives a more comprehensive picture by examining the networks Ennahda developed with NGOs and its adoption of an inclusive recruitment strategy.

As noted in Chapter 6, the *Nahdaouis* in exile ran businesses and received funding from Gulf countries and Islamic organizations in the West through various charity organizations, enabling Ennahda to maintain its organizational structure and operations while banned. In the early 2010s, when Ben Ali's rule was threatened by the protests, various international political actors tried to benefit from the chaos in Tunisia and used their money to interfere with its domestic and external decisions (Kausch, 2013). According to Boubekeur (2016, p. 120) based on her interviews, Ennahda's financers from Gulf countries, especially, increased their investment to the party to help it prepare for a return to Tunisia's political scene.

Having set up several Islamic NGOs in Europe while working in abeyance as discussed in Cahpter 5, Ennahda members now opened new branches in Tunisia, or established entirely new NGOs there, taking advantage of the abrupt change in political openness to use NGOs to transfer funds, reconstruct Ennahda, revitalize its operations and campaigns, and provide social services for the poor and deprived in exchange for their support. One example was *Marhama* (Mercy), a branch of the *Marhama* in Germany created by Mohsen Jendoubi, who was a member of Ennahda's Majlis Shura, in 2011. Another was the Association Tunisienne de Coopération et de Communication Sociale established in late 2010 by Mohamed Néjib Karoui, the son of a former Minister Hamed Karoui, who became a leader of Ennahda's predecessor, al-*Jama'a al-Islamiyya* in the 1970s (*Jeune Afrique*, 2017). Patrons of these NGOs included the Qatar Charity based in Qatar, the Sheikh Abdullah al-Nouri charitable society and the International Islamic Charity Organization based in Kuwait, Islamic Relief based in the UK, and the Helping Hand for Relief and Development based in the USA (Soli & Merone, 2013).

Abundant financial support transferred through numerous NGOs strengthenedEnnahda's advantage over its secular rivals in two aspects. First, foreign funding provided ample financial means to operate and expand its branches immediately. Second, the wide networks of Ennahda-related NGOs helped recruit members at the grassroots level when offering charitable services such as organizing collective wedding for the poor directly to neighborhoods (*Tunisie Numérique*, 2011).

The second shift in Ennahda's organization was a change in recruitment strategy in response to the new political opportunities. As political process theorists (Alexander, 2000, p. 468;

Gamson & Meyer, 1996, p. 278) claim, mobilizers' tactics of marshaling resources are likely to change when new opportunities are presented. When the political openness in post-revolutionary Tunisia shifted from total exclusion to total inclusion, Ennahda's priority was no longer to preserve its endurance and survivability by holding constant its most committed membership, but to absorb as many new members as possible to maximize its mobilization capacity. Thus, it adopted a more inclusive, 'all-welcome' approach; this translated into two initiatives. First, it reduced the threshold for recruitment: according to Sayida Ounisi, a young Ennahda member, the party's previous *tazkiya* process — the procedure whereby senior partisans would have to vouch for new applicants — was transformed into a simple reference (Ounisi, 2016, p. 4).

Second, it blurred the difference between committed members and sympathizers. Specifically, wives of party veterans who had worked for Ennahda as sympathizers, registered membership one after another after 2011, including Monia Brahim and Kalthoum Badreddine who ran for NCA election as Ennahda candidates and were later elected as parliamentarians. Part of the reason was that in the post-Ben Ali era, party members no longer needed to divide roles between husbands and wives to reduce repression against their families. Meanwhile, the party was anxious to capitalize on its large number of female activists in order to attract more women supporters and assure voters that it would protect women's freedom such as their freedom to work. During the Tunisian revolution, female protesters were very visible and women's rights became a heated topic (*The New York Times*, 2011a). A debate soon emerged between political parties on whether or not to implement the gender parity law, which encouraged political parties to achieve gender parity in elections by submitting a list with equal numbers of men and women candidates (Election of NCA, 2011). Interestingly, according to Petkanas (2013, p. 8) based on her interviews, whereas Ennahda highly supported the law from the very beginning, several secular parties, especially the CPR, initially opposed to it, as they did not have a large female membership as Ennahda. A study of Tunisia's gender politics conducted by Dahlerup (2012, pp. 5-6) based on her analysis of Tunisian electoral data shows that although most parties including the CPR finally voted for the law, Ennahda nominated much more women as heads of candidate lists than the secular parties, which, due to a lack of members in general, especially women members, merely nominated a handful of women as heads of lists. By capitalizing on its large numbers of women activists and putting large numbers of female candidates to the head of lists, Ennahda tried to show that it actually emphasized more the women's role in politics and had higher capacity to protect women's issues than secular parties including the CPR, in order to reduce the general fear among the electorate that if Ennahda was elected, there might be a reversal of women's rights.

In addition to offering female sympathizers membership, Ennahda blurred the difference between young sympathizers and older members, and offered the youth more promotion opportunities. In a break from past practice when young activists needed to spend years taking

courses, conducting internships and passing tests to be promoted from sympathizers to full membership, Ennahda not only made the process easier, but encouraged young activists to join its leadership groups, which were dominated by veterans. According to Zied Boumakhla, director of Ennahda Youth, 18 young members were included in the Majlis Shura and two in the Executive Bureau (Interview, Boumakhla, 2015, Tunis). Further, to get the youth fully involved, different generations were encouraged to work together. Kaarina, a child of the Ennahda family who joined the party immediately after it was legalized, recounted:

> There was a policy that all Vice Presidents of committees in local offices must be young people. So I became the Vice President of the training committee shortly after I joined Ennahda.…They [Ennahda's leaders] often said, "We need to involve them [the youth] more".
>
> (Interview, Kaarina, 2015, Tunis)

As such, Ennahda absorbed large numbers of young activists including second-generation *Nahdaouis* who had exiled with their parents in the previous decade and started engaging in party affairs at an early age as discused in Chapter 6. For Ennahda, promoting young activists meant they could design discourse appealing to the youth, who had been key protagonists of the revolution (Aleya-Sghaier, 2012, p. 30).

Zald and Garner (1966, p. 331) contend that while inclusive recruitment tactics can enhance mobilization capacity as it helps attract members from various backgrounds, such tactics may likewise increase membership instability as new recruits are not required to commit much time and energy, and can easily leave the group. Ennahda's experience followed this model, as the party at first attracted a large membership after it reconstructed itself, but then witnessed many members' departure after it was elected to govern due to internal disputes (Interview, Kaarina, 2015, Tunis). In addition to increasing membership instability, inclusive recruitment increases the range of the group's internal debates as members from various social groups with different backgrounds have different expectations and goals, as examined below.

Internal Debates and The Consensus Principle

As explained in Chapter 2, political settings determine the mobilizers' range of strategic choices available to organize their structures. The year of 2011 was a period of flux – and discovery, and decision making, and not an easy one Ennahda. Farmanfarmaian (2017, p.1043), based on her fieldwok in Tunisia, notices that although the sudden liberated political scene brought political activists freedom of speech, how such a freedom "was constituted grew increasingly contentious", and "disharmony of competing symbolisms" soon took place. For Ennahda, this led to soul searching and internal discussions about a range of issues, including the reflection of the oneness of God in modern pluralist governance, the importance of establishing

new Islamic red lines that reflected the Tunisian identity, and most importantly, what Ennahda really was and stood for. The situation was further complicated by Ennahda's large and diverse target populations.

Although abundant funding resources and adoption of inclusive recruitment strategies allowed Ennahda to expand its membership and branches, ideological disagreements soon emerged between *Nahdaouis* who had left and those who had stayed that proved difficult to overcome. Young members differed from elder *Nahdaouis* in their knowledge of the party's structure and goals. Yet, the main divide can be seen to have fallen along religious lines: plurality, vs conservative continuity and narrow promotion of Islam. The debate over whether the party should prioritize pluralist values (tolerance, dialogue, and compromise with different political currents) or Islamic renaissance (emphasizing Tunisians' Islamic identity, encouraging the society to practice Islam and follow religious principles) provoked divides regarding topics ranging from blasphemy and alcohol to gender roles.

In mid-2011, Ennahda comprised various membership types, which can be divided into four strata: 1) *Nahdaoui* returnees from exile; 2) activists that had stayed in Tunisia including many ex-prisoners; 3) second-generation *Nahdaouis*, especially those who had exiled; and 4) new recruits with no history of involvement in Ennahda. The structure was further complicated by the fact that Ennahda included certain non-Islamist political activists that were not Ennahda members to show its tolerance of people with diverse views and ideological stances. One example is Souad Abderrahim who, always appearing in the public unveiled and in smart suits, tried to represent modern and working women. As party activists' experiences differed greatly, sharp divides surfaced over Ennahda's identity and the meaning of being Islamist in the new political environment. Some leading members advocated pluralistic values and emphasized religious identity less. This viewpoint was reflected in Ghannouchi's statement during a 2011 interview with *Le Temps* that "polygamy has been determined to be illegal…stoning and amputation cannot be carried out as punishments" (Basly, 2011). Houcine Jaziri, Ennahda's spokesman who had been exiled in France for 20 years, expressed similar opinion. In an interview with *Le Monde* (2011) in the same year, he claimed, "It is not appropriate to impose *sharia* in Tunisia today". On the other side of the debate, some activists considered that new strategies and policies undertaken should not deviate from Ennahda's original goal — the renaissance of Arab-Islamic identity and strict religious practice. This was manifested in a statement posted on the Facebook page of the Ennahda: "… any constitution which does not have reference to the Holy Qur'an and the Islamic law… will be refused by people", according to *Business News* (2011), an electronic newspaper of Tunisia.

Supporters of the first viewpoint included several party members who had been exiled in the West such as Jaziri, second-generation *Nahdaouis* including Al-Sghaier and Ounissi, and non-

partisan independents working for the Ennahda bloc such as Abderrahim. Advocates of the second opinion included many *Nahdaouis* who stayed in Tunisia as political prisoners such as Chourou, and some newcomers including middle class protesters who participated in the revolution and then joined Ennahda in pursuit of identity and meaning.

Literature on Ennahda often divides its members into conservatives and moderates (Alexander, 2013; Guazzone, 2013, p. 39). However, such categorization oversimplifies the problem, as Ennahda activists who seemed to be on the same side of the debate often had different understandings of specific issues (e.g. family values, women's role, implementation of *sharia*), and hoped to gain different values and benefits from the party. Consequently, not all Ennahda members who are considered as moderates take the same position on the same issue, and though they take soft-line attitudes on many topics, they may become hardline when it comes to the values they care most about. For instance, whereas both Abderrahim and Ounissi represented the "liberal" side of Ennahda and considered themselves as feminists, they had completely different understanding of feminism and had distinct opinions regarding women issues. Abderrahim, a political activist that had close relationship to leftist parties, did not define herslf as Islamist and had never resided in Western countries, was famous for appearing unveiled in public. She always chanted the slogan "Ennahda will not force people to wear the veil or to go to prayers" (*The Sunday Times*, 2011) when giving public speeches, and considered that being unveiled is a symbol of modernized women. Yet, she expected that Ennahda would advocate conservative family values that strongly discrouages divorce and premarital sex, which explained why she worked with an Islamist party rather than a feminist organization. Shortly after she was elected as a parliamentarian, Abderrahim stated on Radio Monte Carlo Doualiya, "family should not be formed outside of marriage". She believed that "full and absolute freedom" proposed by feminist groups was "a project of Western, French, inspiration", and that single mothers "are an infamy and a plague for Tunisian society" (*Washington Post*, 2018). By comparison, Ounissi who had grown up in France as a second-generation exile child was more open to the issues regarding divorce, and claimed to me that "Ennahda should compares itself to international standards in terms of gender equality… Tunisian women should have the same rights as Western womens … to marry or divorce" (Interview, Ounissi, 2015, Tunis). Yet, she was more conservative on the hijab issue, and emphasized the importance for Muslim women to wear *hijabs* as "this was a sign of our identity" (Ibid). Such different views were not only caused by Ennahda members' different personal experience an expectations, but resulted from, according to Petkanas (2014, p. 694), the more multiplied and fragemented expressions of Tunisian womanhood and identities in public in post-revolutionary era as the singular paradigm of the Tunisian woman enforced before 2011 no longer existed.

Facing the internal divides, the Ennahda leadership developed a mechanism to keep disputes at bay after 2011. Guazzone (2013, p. 48) argues, in her analysis of the party's governing

experience after it was elected to office, that a significant feature of Ennahda was its policy of prioritizing consensus and unity rather than efficiency. This policy had been adopted even before Ennahda was elected. For fear that internal disagreements would undermine its cohesion, Ennahda used two methods to reach consensus. One was to formulate ambiguous religious slogans, and avoid talking about sensitive topics such as implementation of *sharia* and women roles directly by either remaining silent or criticizing these topics as of importance only as formulated by the West. Ennahda's intention to circumvent sensitive and controversial issues was reflected in the fact that when Ennahda reconstructed itself in 2011, it stated little about religion in its party statement (*Business News*, 2011b). Another example was that the Ennahda newspaper, *Al Fajr*, did not have any page reserved for religion after it re-published in March 2011 (*La Presse*, 2011a). Additionally, when asked about the separation of politics and religion during an interview with *La Presse* (2011a), Samir Dilou, an Ennahda spokesman, simply answered that the debate was "imported from the West".

The other method was to put off debates and create the impression among party members and supporters that sensitive questions would be fully studied and discussed later, and that the main target for the time being was to maintain internal unity and win elections. Several leading members of Ennahda including Attig, Al-Sghaier, and Mohamed Ben Salem mentioned in interviews that when debates arose during Ennaha meetings prior to the 2011 election, Ghannouchi often emphasized that Ennahda's pressing task was to run for the election (Interviews, Attig, Al-Sghaier, Ben Salem, 2015, Tunis), and that "we can keep debating on controversial issues after the election" (Interviews, Attig, 2015, Tunis).

However, such ways of achieving consensus planted seeds of fragmentation. As it created ambiguity on many issues, it led each party member to assume that there was a chance his/her expectations could be met at a later point. This was reflected in the statements of Hazem, an undergraduate who joined Ennhada in 2011, in an interview, "I joined Ennahda…in the hope that it would implement the Islamic law…the leading members said…this would be put on agenda if it could be elected to govern the country" (Interviews, Hazem, 2015, Tunis). Abdallah Zouari, a member of Ennahda' s executive committee who spent 12 years in prison in Tunisia, expressed similar expectation during in an interview with the *New York Times* (2011b) in May 2011, "Ennahda would not force women to veil themselves…nor would it immediately seek to ban alcohol, which Islam forbids... a ban might be a goal in years to come". Yet, after Ennahda won the 2011 election and head the government, especially when it drafted the constitution, it could no longer take ambiguous positions and had to clarify its attitudes on controversial issues. And once the Ennahda leadership took positions on issues regarding women's roles and implementation of *sharia*, it could no longer keep internal debates at bay, nor could it meet all voters' expectations, as elaborated in a later section. But before moving to this topic, it is important to note that, to a certain extent, prioritizing consensus, as a difference-settlement

mechanism, helped Ennahda mute internal disputes in the short term and allowed it to maintain its unity before the 2011 election, as discussed below.

Running for Elections

  Although it had been widely anticipated that Ennahda would do well in the 2011 election, the plurality of seats Ennahda gained nationwide came as a surprise to many scholars (Abbiate, 2015, p. 71; El Amrani & Lindsey, 2011). The literature dedicated to the rise of Ennahda in 2011 attributes Ennahda's electoral success to specific factors such as its voter outreach methods (Churchill, 2011), and brand recognition (Fair, 2011, p. 41). When reviewing Ennahda's electoral triumph, Tunisian political activists including *Nahdaouis* themselves also single out particular factors. For instance, in an interview with the *New York Times* (2011c), Soumaya Ghannouchi, stressed Ennahda's acceptance of pluralism, diversity, and collaboration with a variety of political forces such as CPR. In an interview with *The Guardian* (2011b), Lilia Alouni, a candidate who ran on a secular list who was not elected, considers that Ennahda's victory depended on its close contact with voters on the ground through face-to-face communication conducted by its branch offices in almost every city. My analysis builds on the above secondary literature and primary sources such as newspaper interviews and speeches, focusing on how Ennahda met the populace's pressing needs to see a change after Ben Ali. It examines how Ennahda conducted its successful electoral mobilization by labeling itself as the defender of Tunisian revolution, to create an impression that it had the capacity, willingness, and legitimacy to bring changes aspired to by voters at minimal costs.

  As discussed above, Ennahda had maintained a presence through its religious organizations prior to the revolution, and accumulated enormous financial and human resources to mobilize citizens across the country within months. Hence, as most political parties were small and lacked organizational resources, it was the only party parties that had nationwide branches and could launch door-to-door campaigns in small neighborhoods in almost every city (Interview, Soula, 2015, Tunis). In August 2011, two months before the election for a Constitutional Assembly in Tunisia, Ennahda was reported by Tunisian weekly newspaper *Al Moussawar* to have 850,000 members (*L'Expression*, 2011). In the election, only 5 out of the 115 parties permitted to run for election had the capacity to field candidates in all 33 constituencies: Ennahda, CPR, Ettakatol, PDP and PDM (Bustos, 2011, p. 5). Ennahda and CPR had profound networks in overseas Tunisian expatriate communities, which were built when their members were in exile, enabling the two parties to gain half of the seats in six overseas constituencies including two constituencies in France and one in Italy (*Tunisia Live*, 2011). Yet, whilst the CPR and Ennahda shared many similarities regarding their members' imprisonment and exile experiences, the CPR's funds and networks were incomparable to Ennahda's, partly because it had refused to accept external funding to ensure its independence (*Al Jazeera*, 2011d).

As discussed in Chapter 2, extensive funds, resources, and networks help mobilizers spread its discourse. With more financial sources, Ennahda desmontrated stronger ability to spend money on campaign materials, election rallies, and informal meetings. According to a working paper about the Tunisian 2011 election published by the Carter Center which came to the scene to observe the electoral campaigns and election process, although most parties used their websites, Facebook, pamphelets, and posters to mobilize supporters during the electoral campaign in October, Ennahda printed a great many brochures which not only described its programs and Ennahda's meeting dates and places, but introduced general knowledge about the 2011 election including voting regulations. Meanwhile, Ennahda displayed much more posters than other parties in cities and towns across the country (The Carter Center, 2011, p. 40). Also, Ennahda was reported by Tunisian media such as *La Presse* to have organized large-scale rallies to support its candidates in many constituencies including Bizerte and Gafsa, and held press conferences to propagate its programs (*La Presse*, 2011b; The Carter Center, 2011, p. 39). On the election day, the Carter Center visited 272 voting bureaus, and observed that while Ennahda was able to have sent scrutineers to 242 of these bureaus, the PDP, CPR and Ettakatol only sent representatives to 59, 20 and 18 bureaus (The Carter Center, 2011, p. 37).

Although the old regime was gone and the 2011 election was free, the mentality of casting a "protest vote" remained and what voters cared most about was to prevent the *ancien régime*'s return. To do so, the simplest way was to support a party with the strongest intention of bidding farewell to Ben Ali's era to take power. In this context, Ennahda's higher organizational strength compared to the other parties including the CPR contributed much to its electoral success, and explained why the CPR lost to Ennahda in the 2011 election, despite the popularity of CPR's President, Moncef Marzouki.

Saladin, a computer programmer in his thirties who described himself as a secularist and fan of Marzouki explained why he voted for Ennahda in 2011 instead of the CPR or any other secular party:

Although secular parties claim that they are against the old regime, many of them received money from the old regime. Other secular parties like CPR are smaller parties compared to Ennahda and can hardly win…I do not want to disperse our ballots. Why disperse our votes by voting for different parties but not gather our votes and let one party win in the election?

(Interview, Saladin, 2015, Tunis)

Nine out of 30 of the citizens interviewed for this study shared this viewpoint. This phenomenon demonstrates many voters' intention to support a party with the most likelihood to win, to make the best use of their vote, and reduce vote splitting, reducing the probability for an *ancien régime* party to assume power — one of the great fears that characterized this first

election.

In addition to establishing extensive organizational structures, Ennahda still needed to fashion shared understandings of the condition and convinced citizens that it would help them achieve their goals in order to convert favorable opportunities into successful mobilization. In particular, Ennahda should compensate for not having been in the streets during the actual uprisings, if it was to effectively build up its mobilization capacity. The reconstructed Ennahda demonstrated that it was a savior of Tunisia, prioritized Tunisia's interests and aimed to overthrow the *ancien régime*, rather than a power seeker that wished to replace the old autocratic regime with another autocratic regime. This was reflected in Ennahda's formulation of its discourse. First, it criticized the autocracy and Ben Ali's misgovernment. Its electoral program stated that Ben Ali's dictatorship had "deviated the State from its mission and ha[d] dedicated it instead to the repression of freedoms and aspirations and the protection of corrupt gangs" (Ennahda Movement Program, 2011, p. 4).

At the same time as diagnosing the problems with the *ancien régime*, Ennahda also emphasized its own sufferings for being the biggest fighter against Ben Ali, to demonstrate that it was the most legitimate party to defend the revolution. After Ennahda was reconstructed, Ghannouchi visited various regions in Tunisia to meet local residents and disseminate Ennahda's ideas. Each time when he visited a place, he honored the martyrs in the protests that ousted Ben Ali's authoritarian regime. He then narrated how Ennaha did the same over the past decades, suffered from repression and became the party that had the largest number of prisoners, exiles, and mayrtyrs. Next, he promised that as the party sharing similar experience to protesters in the revolution, Ennahda would keep fighting for justice and dignity to achieve the reovlution's goals (*Tunis Afrique Presse*, 2011a, 2011b, 2011c). The same message was also delivered by other leaders of Ennahda. For instance, during an interview with *Jeune Afrique* (2011) five months before the election, Hamadi Jebali, Ennahda's Secretary-General, claimed, "Ennahda is one of the movements that has suffered the most from the [Ben Ali] regime's wild offensive…Others have suffered with us ... This is what prepared the revolution". By stressing that Ennahda sacrificed much more than other parties to oppose to Ben Ali in the past, it showed that itself was the party willing to devote the most to changing the status quo of the old regime.

Meanwhile, Ennahda conveyed the message that it intended to bring benefits to citizens by achieving the revolution's goals. To cater to Tunisians' aspirations to completely get rid of the old regime, Enanhda not only stated in its agenda that it would achieve the revolution's goals by establishing a system that "breaks with tyranny, founded on the basis of citizenship, freedoms, dignity…" (Ennahda Movement Programme, 2011), but promised that it would punish former corrupt officials and prevent them from returning to the political scene. Ghannouchi declared, in March 2011, during a party meeting in Sidi Bouzid, that Ennahda

would like to "investigate the circles of corruption and malfeasance, and to punish those responsible for these practices, especially the deposed President" (*Tunis Afrique Presse*, 2011d).

Compared with other parties such as the CPR which also highlighted the revolution's goals, Ennahda expressed its commitment to satisfying the demands of revolutionaries by providing detailed and concrete development plans during the electoral campaign. Ennahda realized that although all parties chanted slogans that promised to promote employment and regional development, most of them lacked concrete reform plans, and that Ennahda was likely to copy AKP's success if it could offer what the other parties couldn't. This was manifested in Al-Sghaier's statement in an interview with *Osservatorio Iraq* (2011), "We knew from the beginning that the problem was not just winning this round, but also showing everyone how to govern. The construction of a structured agenda was necessary because the country needed immediate answers". According to Al-Sghaier, to formulate such a structured agenda before the election, Ennahda invited the significant Tunisian economist, Reda Saydi, to guide the formulation of its economic agenda, with the engagement of over 180 experts (Ibid). Ennahda's 2011 electoral program elaborated extensively the 5-year (2012-2016) development model it proposed which highlighted expansion (of economic partenship), diversification (of productive sectors), and (economic) integration between various regions in Tunisia (Ennahda Movement Program, 2011, pp. 26-31). It specified the aim of creaing "590 thousand jobs so as to reduce the unemployment rate to 8.5% by the year 2016" (p. 29), and achieving a growth rate of "8% by 2016, averaging an annual rate of 7%" in 2012-2016 (p. 30). To reach these goals, it gave 365 proposals including "multiplying investments to reach 163,300 million dinars" in 2012-2016, 67% of which coming from national savings (p. 30); "adopting a new policy based on the competitive advantage of skilled rather than cheap labor and directing it towards projects in the knowledge economy, innovation, and intelligence" (p. 28); and reducing "the tax … related to families from 150 Dinars to 300 Dinars for the head of household, 150 dinars for any child in their charge, and 150 to 300 dinars for any parent in their charge" (p. 32). Although the other parties such as the CPR and Ettakatol also promised in their programs to stimulate economic growth, they lacked concrete plans. Both Ettakatol and the CPR gave fewer than 100 economic proposals, and neither party quantified their goals or measures (*Business News*, 2011c).

Third, Ennahda continued the strategies it used in the previous decade, as it continued seeking a balance between respecting Islamic values and complying with pluralist principles. It continued its advocacy of Islam as a personal belief, and claimed in its electoral program that "Islamic thought is in need of constant innovation …Islam accepts anything that is beneficial and encourages it such as the international conventions on human rights, which are generally compatible with Islamic values and objectives" (Ennahda Movement Program, 2011, p. 10).

Hence, the party demonstrated that its interpretation of religion was flexible and would not impose any codes upon the population. Ennahda likewise showed it respected pluralism and promised during its campaign that it would accept the electoral result even if Ennahda was not the winner, and that it was ready to co-govern the country with secular parties. By adopting this line, it tried to enhance the credibility of its slogan of "*al-hurriyyah awwalan* (freedom first)" (*Al Jazeera*, 2012b). Compared to Ennahda's slogan of "Islam is the solution" when it first participated in elections in 1989, its current proposal of "respect for both Islamic values and pluralist principles is the solution" which had been adopted since the early 21st century as was discussed in Chapter 6 helped it discredit criticism from Tunisia's secular groups that it aimed to create an Islamic State based on *sharia*, and reassure many citizens that voting for Ennahda would not cost them freedom.

In sum, by adopting consensus policy to handle internal and inter-group relationships, Ennahda tried to attract supporters from various backgrounds with different expectations, maintain Qatar's financial support, and reduce criticism from Tunisian secular parties. Its electoral mobilization in 2011 fit with the scenario of success as it acquired overwhelming electoral victory and became the largest parliamentary party. There were three areas in which Ennahda translated opportunities to its advantage: 1) Ennahda seized the opportunity to run for elections as a legal party; 2) it became the party with the largest organizational capacity and resources; 3) it presented itself as the defender of the revolution, and showed its willingness to make compromise, promising not to let Tunisia return to the authoritarianism of Ben Ali's era. These elements enabled Ennahda to emphasize that it was the best alternative to the old regime which was likely to bring benefits at minimal costs for Tunisians. In October 2011, Ennahda took the lead in 32 out of 33 constituencies, and received over 37% of the votes and secured 41% of the seats in the 217-member parliament (*Tunisia Live*, 2011; *BBC News*, 2011b). According to research by Gana et al. (2012) based upon electoral outcomes and survey data, Ennahda received support from a range of social groups including the middle class and the poor. Meanwhile, the research noted that Ennahda was particularly well established in neighborhoods with a large youth population and high unemployment rates (Ibid). As the unemployed youth were one of the most important protest forces in the revolution, this showed that Ennahda's rhetoric of defending the revolution and its economic platform of reforms helped it attract many voters who might have voted for other parties had they not viewed Ennahda as a useful recipient of their votes. As NCA's largest party, Ennahda led a coalition government with Ettakatol and CPR during Tunisia's transition period.

Ennahda in Office

To comprehend Ennahda's performance after it was elected to head the government on October 23, 2011, it is necessary to note that Tunisia is still undergoing transformation from

electoral authoritarianism to democratic pluralism, and is still in the stage of what Farmanfarmaian (2014, p. 661) called a "resilient authoritarianism" —a hybrid system of elite networks of privilege combined with certain public freedoms. Meanwhile, Ennahda is still in the process of adapting to the change in its role from a "protest party" under an autocratic regime to a professional competitive force in a free electoral system.

Viewing Ennahda's triumph in the 2011 election, many Tunisian secular parties were disappointed and decided to join the opposition. Yet, in this context, Ennahda invited secular parties to join the government, and formed a troika coalition government with two secular parties, CPR and Ettakatol. Subsequent to the formation of this coalition, Ettakatol's head, Mustapha Ben Jaafar, became President of the Assembly, the CPR's leader, Moncef Marzouki became President of Tunisia, and Ennahda's Secretary-general, Hamadi Jebali, became Prime Minister (Arieff, 2011, p. 6). By forming a coalition government with the CPR and Ettakatol, Ennahda reassured voters of its moderation given the more secular orientation of the two parties it allies with.

Nonetheless, once in power, Ennahda faced three conundrums. First, although it quelled internal disputes and opted to mobilize as many supporters as possible by formulating ambiguous slogans and avoiding sensitive topics prior to the 2011 election, it was in an awkward position after assuming governance, when it had to take positions on controversial issues and found that its previously equivocal stances pleased no side.

Shortly after it gained power, an important task for Ennahda was to manage the drafting of the constitution. Facing pressure from highly conservative members, such as Chourou, Ennahda leader proposed Article 3, which stated, "The state…criminalizes all attacks on that which is sacred" (Human Rights First, 2013), and Article 28 which stipulated that women were "complementary to men" (Marks, 2012). These articles not only aroused criticism from secular groups inside Tunisia, but from within Ennahda itself, by members and supporters who demanded pluralist values. Abderrahim stated in an interview, "I was against the complementary article from the very beginning…I said to Rachid Ghannouchi, 'Men and women are equal in many aspects… We talked about this before the election. I must defend this principle'" (Interview, Abderrahim, 2015, Tunis). Subsequently, in 2013, Ennahda had to amend its constitutional draft — and delete the blasphemy and complementary clauses, which disappointed its more conservative Islamist members.

As Wolf and Lefèvre (2012, p. 561) notices, how to make a balance between satisfying its Salafist supporters and appealing to the wider public was indeed a conundrum for Ennahda. Due to Ghannouchi's concern for inclusion and consensus, and consideration of Salafists as "careless youth" who needed to be educated about moderate Islam (*Jeune Afrique*, 2012), Ennahda tried to include them in its net after the 2010-2011 uprisings. Yet, such an attitude became an issue when some Salafist currents started to launch violent actions. The first wave of violent attacks was

launched against Nessma TV in October 2011 for its broadcast of "Persepolis". In response, Jebali claimed in an interview with *Le Monde* (2011a) that, "They [The Salafist groups] do not really bother us. We assume that there is room for everyone. To fill the prisons is Ben Ali's solution. We should have more democracy and freedom, and I am sure that Tunisian society will converge towards the center". As Ennahda remained to display "a benevolent kind of neglect towards" (Wolf & Lefèvre, 2012, p. 562) violent Salafist groups after it took office and delayed in designating violent Salafist groups represented by *Ansar al-Sharia Tunisie* (AST) (Tunisian Supporters of Islamic Law) which assassinated Chokri Belaid and Mohamed Brahmi in 2013 as terrorist, it aroused much criticism in society concerning Ennahda's connivance with violent Salafism's rise which threatened national security (Guazzone, 2013, p. 38; *Echourouk Online*, 2013).

The second challenge for Ennahda was transition from being an opposition party to a governing party. Although it had gained experience over the decades in formulating promises to attract a wide net of supporters, it, like other Islamist parties at the time (such as Mohammed Morsi's FJP in Egypt), lacked anyone among its membership with practical experience at any level in the intricacies of governance. Although Ennahda had ambitious economic development plans and specific policies on unemployment, poverty, investment, trade and integration (Saif & Rumman, 2012, pp. 5-8), it faced difficulty achieving its goal of 7% annual GDP growth, or alleviating citizens' socio-economic grievances, as no *Nahdaoui* had ever served as a government official or parliamentary representative. Ennahda was entirely unequipped to specify how the necessary funds could be obtained to support its plans, or to organize and bring on-side other parties in the parliament with different views on economic development (Ibid). Moreover, the decision of Ennahda, and other parties, to ensure the Tunisian revolution was bloodless, meant the elite networks were still in place, supporting Nidaa Tounes, against an Islamic agenda. The fact that old ruling elites were still in power, holding economic strangleholds over the economy, even after Ennahda became a governing party, meant that it faced great difficulty in promoting its economic programs, no matter how effectively it managed (and it was not effective).

Most importantly, Ennahda faced a complicated and polarized political environment after it ascended to power. After witnessing the downfall of its counterpart, the FJP, in Egypt by a coup only two years in elected office, Ennahda grew starkly aware that negotiation and compromise were necessary within the political structure of pluralist politics, and made the decision to adapt. Ghannouchi's experience of living in London, and witnessing party politics there, was useful in this regard. Pressured by its Troika coalition partners including Marzouki's CPR, and secular parties that included ex-RCD members, the Ennahda leadership compromised on the lustration law and opposed the stipulation that would have excluded ex-RCD members from government (Marks, 2017b). Yet, this compromise ran counter to Ennahda's electoral promise of preventing

the return of the *ancien régime*. According to Kaarina, a university undergraduate who joined Ennahda when it was reconstructed in 2011, large numbers including herself, her brother, and many of her friends left Ennahda after it opted to oppose the lustration law, which, in her eyes, was a betrayal of the revolution (Interview, Kaarina, 2015, Tunis).

In this context, many citizens who had joined or voted for Ennahda in 2011 considered that the party did not keep its electoral promise of being a better alternative to the old regime, and that the benefits they aspired including reduction of corruption, and improvement of economic growth and employment were not realized. According to Pew Research, 88% of Tunisians were concerned about the economic conditions of the country after the revolution, complaining that their lives had become worse. Meanwhile, large numbers of citizens blamed Ennahda for the costs of social instability it brought to them, considering that Tunisia faced increasing terrorist threats due to the rise of violent Salafist groups after 2012, as was shown in the assassination of two secular political activists in 2013 and the Chaambi mountains attack in 2014. The Survey of Tunisian Public Opinion published by the International Republican Institut on its website shows that a growing number of Tunisian population (from 14% in March 2011 to 67% in June 2014) considered their country to be moving in the wrong direction, while a falling proportion of Tunisians from 79% to 28% considered it on the right path during the same period. Thus, as a party that brought smaller benefits and larger costs to citizens than they expected, Ennahda witnessed a decrease of voting share from - 37% in the 2011 election to 31.79% in the legislative election of 2014 (National Democratic Institute for International Affairs, 2014). Even so, as the most organized party which aimed to draw together supporters, mobilize and command a popular agenda, and demonstrated flexibility to reconstruct itself and adapt to the post-revolutionary setting through negotiation with its secular rivals, Ennahda still became the second largest parliamentary party in 2014 and formed a coalition with Nidaa Tounes. In any case, Ennahda's return to Tunisia's political scene in early 2010s and its 2011 electoral victory was exciting news for Islamist parties in neighboring countries and stimulated many to imitate its success, including Algeria's HMS which formed an Islamist coalition in 2012. Nonetheless, as the political climate and contexts in the two countries varied greatly, the HMS' attempt to copy Ennahda failed, as discussed below.

Algeria: AAV's Unsuccessful Trial

Unlike Tunisia, Libya and Egypt, Algeria did not undergo dramatic changes in the early 2010s, and, with very few exceptions (Del Panta, 2017; Layachi, 2014), is thus neglected in the scholarship on North Africa written at the time. A comparison between Tunisian and Algerian Islamist parties in the early 2010s raises a central question: why did the Islamist electoral alliance led by the HMS fail to enlarge its support base in Algeria whereas the Ennahda

succeeded in Tunisia? I try to answer this by elaborating how the context, process and outcomes of the HMS-led mobilization via the Alliance de l'Algérie Vert's (AAV) in 2012 differed from Ennahda's in 2011. The first two parts describe why the protest wave did not significantly affect the Algerian regime in the early 2010s and what it meant for political opportunities for the HMS. Then, it analyzes the change of HMS' mobilization strategies when it established the AAV and departed from the Presidential Alliance. In the process, it examines why the HMS' efforts in the early 2010s were not transferred to a successful electoral mobilization.

Escaping the Arab Awakening

In the early 2010s, an important theme in Algerian politics was the country's escape from the Arab Awakening. Here I briefly discuss why protests in Algeria did not lead to the autocratic regime's downfall as happened in Tunisia, and how it affected political opportunities for the HMS.

The few publications devoted to Algeria's experience of the 2011 uprisings note factors such as the rentier regime's swift curb of price increases (Larémont, 2014, pp. 166-167; Volpi, 2013, p. 107), and the inability for a cross-class and cross-ideological coalition to take form (Del Panta, 2017). Although examining the reasons why Algeria did not experience the same kind of upheaval as Tunisia is not the purpose of this study, I contend that three points related to the question are worth discussing here, namely, the government's alleviation of popular demands, the lack of prevailing anger at Bouteflika, and the massive effect of the civil war in 1992-2002 on the collective Algerian psyche which had led to an ongoing fear of social instability. These constitute important political contexts in which AAV failed in the 2012 legislative election.

First, it is worth noting that riots had by then become an established and recognized means of attracting government response to maladministration, so once the government responded immediately to protests at the end of 2010/start of 2011 over soaring price of sugar and food (*Al Jazeera*, 2011) by reducing 41% of the taxes on sugar and edible oil to reduce the price of staple foodstuffs (*Le Monde*, 2011b), the immediate popular demand had been met and popular resistance temporarily melted away.

Second, Bouteflika was not hated in Algeria as much as Ben Ali in Tunisia, and the image of Bouteflika as a hero that saved the country from the civil war not only helped the regime survive the 2011 protests, but restricted the mobilization of non-regime parties such as the HMS which needed to avoid criticizing Bouteflika directly in its rhetoric.

Third, in Entelis' (2011, p. 675) analysis of how authoritarianism was maintained in Algeria, he argues "The recent memory of the civil war in the 1990s … hangs over the national consciousness serving as a brake to large-scale domestic violence". As elaborated in Chapter 5, the memory of the civil war profoundly affected Algeria and led Algerians to seek to avoid another conflict of the same kind, despite the problems of unemployment and corruption they

faced. This largely prevented Algerians from making a more organized response to the government dysfunction and created important difficulties for the HMS to attract support.

The spring 2011 events affected Algeria's political scene and the HMS' mobilization in two ways. First, the demand for rejecting the existing regime was lower in Algeria than in Tunisia. This was because the popular aspiration for benefits — change of status quo — was largely reduced by the government's quick response to protests in 2011, and creation of an image of Bouteflika as a civil war hero. Also, the collective memory of the civil war following the rise of FIS aroused public fear of costs — in the form of social instability — brought by anti-regime groups that sought power alternation. This not only explained why there were hardly any slogans like "Bouteflika degage!" (Bouteflika step down!) during the Algerian protests (as there had been in Tunisia), but why there was less emphasis on any of the three Arab Uprising slogans — justice, bread and jobs — in Algeria.

Second, the Algerian government's response to 2011 protests limited the political opportunities of non-regime parties including the HMS. Unlike in Tunisia where the system went through a sudden emancipation, the Algerian protests did not escalate into regime change of any kind, meaning that politics simply continued to be controlled from the center. Consequently, discourse and elections were now completely different in the two countries, and the HMS could not formulate its discourse as freely as Ennahda now could in Tunisia. Moreover, though Bouteflika promised in a public statement to promote pluralism by means such as ensuring that television and radio cover "the activities of all the parties and … open their channels fairly" (*L'Expression*, 2011b) in February 2011 in response to the protests, he not only continued to combine the tactics of controlled inclusion and total exclusion to reduce political openness for Islamist parties, but used more covert means to manage opposition, by allowing many more satellite parties to be created to split the vote. Among the over twenty newly legalized secular political parties, many were created only to support the government (The Carter Center, 2012, p. 12). Meanwhile, the regime encouraged the establishment of new Islamist parties, such as Front de la Justice et du Développement (FJD), and Front de l'Algérie Nouvelle (FAN). Both parties split from MRN due to internal power wrestling. Another newly legalized Islamist party was the Parti de la Liberté et de la Justice (PLJ), created by Mohamed Saïd Oubelaïd who ran as an independent presidential candidate in 2009. The increase of Islamist parties intensified the contest within the Islamist camp. Further, the narrowing of political opportunities prompted the HMS to realize that it had little chance to gain ground in elections unless it collaborated with other parties.

Formation of Alliance de l'Algérie Verte

Algerian Islamist parties underwent two changes when the legislative election approached in 2012. First, pro-regime Islamist parties, particularly the HMS, shifted position from supporting

the regime to opposing it. Second, three Islamist parties allied together and formed the Alliance de l'Algérie Verte (AAV); *vert* (green), a traditional Islamic color, indicated it was an Islamist coalition. Yet, the organizational deficiencies of the HMS-led AAV soon became clear, as an examination of its internal divisions and fragmentation reveals.

In the literature analyzing why the HMS suddenly left the Presidential Alliance, which had offered it ministerial portfolios and formal participation in the government's decision-making processes, scholars note the impact of regional politics. Glenn (2011) argues, in his analysis of modern Algerian Islamism, that HMS ended its alliance with secular parties after it was encouraged and emboldened by Islamist party electoral successes in neighboring Tunisia, and Egypt. This view is shared by Ghanem-Yazbeck (2014). I contend that in addition to being inspired by Islamists' electoral successes elsewhere, three more factors drove it to change its pro-regime position. First, the increase in both satellite and Islamist parties reduced political opportunities for the HMS, as they not only split votes in elections, but competed with the HMS for political resources offered by the regime.

Second, whereas engagement in the Presidential Alliance had brought Soltani certain benefits such as helping him consolidate his position as head of the HMS, he determined that the party had become trapped by its need to adopt a pro-regime attitude. The HMS' support of almost all programs proposed by Bouteflika not only aroused doubts from the electorate about its intentions to bring any meaningful change, as noted in Chapter 6, but reduced it to a position of insignificance as it became impossible to distinguish itself in any meaningful way from the regime parties FLN and RND, or the numerous satellite parties that chanted pro-Bouteflika slogans. Soltani's intent to change the situation and gain a stronger showing politically was reflected in his statement during a meeting of the Majlis Shura in January 2012, "Continuing to deal with the [Presidential] Alliance … means persistence in political mediocrity for us" (*Le Midi Libre*, 2012).

Third, as disussed in Chapter 6, the splintering resulting from the leadership showdown between Soltani and Menasra in 2008, had undermined the HMS' organizational strength, losing it many of its networks, members, and parliamentary representatives, including figures who had strong attachments among the electorate. For instance, Brahim Kaouadja and Labiod Rachida, HMS activists with influence in the business and women's fields respectively, took their voters with them when they joined MPC/MC (*L'Expression*, 2009b). Moreover, Soltani was being blamed by fellow HMS members for the losses the party had suffered, as many dissidents had left because Soltani had marginalized them and joined Menasra's party (*Le Soir d'Algérie*, 2009). Soltani was thus in urgent need of new schemes to rebuild his authority within the party. In sum, the HMS' departure from the Presidential Alliance was as much an attempt by Soltani to recover the political initiative as to provide a different strategy for the party.

In 2011, Soltani indicated during many public occasions the possibility of the HMS'

departure from the Presidential Alliance. Yet, the proposal was met with much dissent within the party. Some members told the Algerian newspaper *L'Expression* (2011) anonymously that "it is politically incorrect to withdraw from the alliance that has been woven around the head of the state…", considering that "we have supported the President since 2004 to implement his program", and that the move might cause the loss of advantages (such as cabinet portfolios) gained by taking pro-regime positions and increase the risk of being repressed.

At the beginning of 2012, the plan was put on the agenda again. Viewing the success of Islamist parties in neighboring countries, Soltani believed that to take a more anti-government position at the timing of the widespread anti-authoritarianism wave in the Arab world would make his party a better supply to electoral desires for greater change (*El Khabar*, 2012a). This opinion was shared by the head of HMS' Majlis Shura, Abderrahmane Saidi, claimed in an interview with an Algerian popular newspaper, *El Khabar* (2012b), like Egypt, Tunisia, and Morocco, "at the time … Algeria needs … a transparent election and Islamist parties' majority victory". In late January, the HMS leadership not only expressed formally the intention of breaking away from the FLN and RND, but proposed the formation of an Islamist alliance. On January 30, Soltani began to mobilize other Islamist parties at a political forum organized by *El Khabar* (2012a), declaiming "It's very important for us to see Islamists take over the majority of the seats in the APN [People's National Assembly], to defeat the dominance of FLN and RND". The HMS' initiative was warmly welcomed by MRI and MRN. Like the HMS, both parties felt trapped by the pro-regime strategies they used in the previous decade, as they could hardly distinguish themselves from the regime parties, and became marginalized by the increasing satellite parties. In an interview with *L'Expression* (2012) in January, Hamlaoui Akkouchi, MRN's Secretary-general, claimed, "Soltani was right in his act (of leaving the Presidential Alliance) … because…the HMS was just an instrument used by the power in place to disguise their authoritarianism…There is no difference between us and our friends from the HMS…". Also, witnessing the electoral victory of Islamist parties in Egypt and Tunisia, both MRI and MRN considered that they might have a chance to enlarge their support base if they emphasized identity politics and self represented as opposition parties. This was reflected in Akkouchi's statement in the same interview, "such victories (of Islamist parties in Tunisia and Egpy) that … are a dream that I had since I was young…Algeria will hold elections soon, and if God leads the people on the right path to choose the Islamists, an era of prestige, stability and peace will await us" (Ibid). Yet, as both parties were small in size, they needed to ally with another Islamist party with higher organizational strength, and the HMS was a good candidate. In March, the three parties officially formed the Alliance de l'Algérie Verte (AAV) (*La Tribune*, 2012a). As the HMS was the largest party and had the highest organizational strength and largest support base, it assumed the AAV's leadership (Ibid). Yet, the HMS also had more to lose than its two allies, as it was the only party that held ministerial positions in the government, including the Minister

of Public Works, Minister of Trade, and Minister of Tourism.

As discussed in Chapter 2, a party without charismatic leadership or difference-dettlement mechanisms is likely to face conflicts and splits. In early 2012, Soltani's decision to depart the Presidential Alliance and lead an anti-regime Islamist alliance soon provoked an internal debate within HMS which centered on its important ministerial portfolios. Aiming to change the party's image from a pro-regime party to an opposition party, Soltani initially considered forcing a resignation from the four ministerial positions held by HMS to show its commitment to breaking with the Presidential Alliance (*BBC Monitoring*, 2012). But his proposal was negatively received, particularly by the HMS ministers themselves, who had benefited from the government's co-operation over the past decades and did not want to lose their portfolios. Amar Ghoul, Minister of Public Works, who had reportedly pocketed kickbacks while managing a major highway project, disagreed with Soltani (*Al Jazeera*, 2010) and refused to attend several meetings of the *Majlis Shura* in December 2011 and early January 2012 (Graine, 2012). To prevent his party from splintering prior to the 2012 legislative election, Soltani compromised and kept HMS' ministerial positions in the cabinet. Although his concession temporarily quelled the internal debate over ministerial portfolios, it created problems for the party as it had two narratives during this time: the HMS was opposing the hegemony of a government in which itself was a part. The contradiction was severaly problematic. In April 2012, Soltani stated at an electoral rally in Berrouaghia that the party's approach was "to offer alternatives to the multiple problems" caused by "cumulative failures by previous governments" (*Algérie Presse Service*, 2012a). In the same month, Ghoul posted pictures on his website and Facebook page of several of the projects he was responsible for during his ministerial tenure, to demonstrate his achievement as a government official (*Liberté*, 2012). Meanwhile, to show their disagreement with the party's transformation in order to avoid being marginalized by the government, Mustapha Benbada, Minister of Trade, and Samïl Mimoune, Minister of Tourism, refused to run for the legislative election, though Soltani called for their participation in a program on *Radio Algérie Internationale*, saying, "I think we have to maintain them [in the electoral lists] because of their good performance and popularity" (*Le Temps d'Algérie*, 2012d). When asked about the ministers' refusal to represent as candidates by the media such as *Algérie Presse Service* (2012c), Soltani had to find an excuse and explain, "they want to make room for young activists". Yet, the fact that the HMS' main ministerial members did not stand on its lists clearly undermined the party's organizational strength and posed significant mobilizational challenges.

In the literature of political parties and non-government organizations on inter-group alliances, debate focuses on the effects of coalition building. While Gamson (1990), Steedly and Foley (1979) view intra-group alignment as likely to strengthen a group's mobilization capacity and engage large numbers of supporters, Saunders, Roth and Olcese (2015, p. 175) argue that a negative effect of coalitions across groups is the increase of heterogeneity, as the groups within

the coalition might have different expectations and interests. The HMS' involvement in AAV exemplifies the second opinion, and suggests that inter-group coalitions face challenges in handling different voices from different groups — and requires strong leadership and party management to align what are otherwise centrifigual forces. In the case of HMS and AAV, this was clearly lacking.

Although Soltani realized the necessity to improve the operation mode and better adapt to the shift from working individually as a party to working with other parties, the three AAV parties never merged their institution, nor developed an efficient mechanism to structure the alliance (*Le Temps d'Algérie*, 2012a). Two months prior to the legislative election, the most important decisions of the AAV such as the drawing up of its electoral lists and programs were made on several national meetings attended by a number of the three AAV parties' leaders. Due to a lack of transparent and professional decision-making procedure such as voting or consultation, the alliance's decisions had not been fully debated by the three parties' Majlis Shuras before being announced. Consequently, the alliance's key decisions aroused much criticism and disputes within the three AAV parties, especially among rank-and-file members who were not informed why and how the decisions were made. The most controversial decisions centered on the distribution of candidates on electoral lists and seats gained by the three parties. As the election adopted the proportional system which meant that the proportion of votes gained by a list in a constituency determined how many candidates on the list could take seats in the parliament, the alliance should submit electoral lists before the election. In March, the AAV leaders agreed to let HMS head AAV electoral lists in 24 wilayas, MRI in 13 wilayas, and MRN in 11 wilayas (*Le Midi Libre*, 2012a). This decision resulted from negotiation between the HMS leaders, and leading members of MRI and MRN who admitted that the HMS was the party with strongest mobilization capacity and deserved to head more electoral lists, but insisted that the lists headed by the HMS should not exceed those headed by the MRI and MRN in total (*L'Expression*, 2012). The agreement soon aroused criticism among the HMS' rank-and-file members about the HMS leadership's cession of heads of lists to MRI and MRN. In an interview with *El Watan*, several HMS activists in Guelma and Annaba said that "[HMS] always won a seat in these wilayas [in previous legislative elections], but the two allies failed the test in [the legislative election of] 2007", and that they did not "understand why the leadership of their party let an activist of MRN head the electoral list, as it did not really have the proper profile to lead the common list to victory" (*Le Midi Libre*, 2012).

Members of the MRI and MRN were not satisfied with the lists either. Before the 2012 legislative election, a new electoral law was introduced requiring between 20% and 50% of candidates on the electoral lists be women, depending on the number of seats in the constituency (Bąkowski, 2013). According to the MRI and MRN, HMS tried to utilize this law as a ploy to

get its own members elected, and neglected the other two parties' interests. In an interview, an elected MRN parliamentarian (Interview, Boucheche, 2016, Algiers) claimed that rather than distributing the seats according to the ranks of candidates on electoral lists, the HMS promoted the implementation of a policy demonstrating the alliance's respect for the new law but which in effect favored HMS candidates. As the AAV's electoral lists tended to be headed by male candidates, the policy required that once the alliance gained more than two seats in a constituency, the second parliamentarian would be a female candidate, even if she was at the bottom of the list. "HMS had more women candidates than MRI and MRN", she said, "and the HMS' tactic, was to reduce the number of seats we could gain, which was why my party, MRN, only got five seats total in the end". These disputes reflected the AAV's organizational problems, which prevented the Islamist coalition from fully unifying to mobilize its resources. Moreover, the disagreements between AAV parties appeared to be a public row, as they were reported extensively by various media which wrote headlines such as "The Green Alliance Sees its First Disagreement" (*Le Temps d'Algérie*, 2012b), "Anger of the MSP [HMS] Activists" (*Le Midi Libre*, 2012). Such an exposure of the AAV's structural weakness created the impression among many citizens that the alliance lacked the organizational capacity to compete with or replace regime parties. This, together with deficiencies in AAV's platforms as explained below, led to its defeat in 2012.

AAV's Failure

For the AAV parties, the collapse of autocratic regimes in neighbouring states, and the rise of Islamist parties in Tunisia and Egypt, were both inspiring and encouraging. Hoping that similar scenarios would occur in Algeria, the HMS-led AAV presented itself as an alliance that could bring the "only alternative" to the status quo (*Horizons*, 2012a). As indicated in the AAV's electoral program which was proposed one month prior to the 2012 legislative election, leaders of the three AAV parties generally agree on five priorities: a new constitution (that replaces the presidential system with the parliamentarian system), human being first (contributing to the building of the human being through education), developing economy, productive society (providing the society with infrastructure, advanced technology, and sophisticated medical services), and active diplomacy (enhancing foreign partnership with various countries) (AAV Electoral Program, 2012, p. 1). As the HMS did before during electoral campaigns, the AAV organized meetings and gatherings in a great many cities (*Le Maghreb*, 2012; *Le Temps d'Algérie*, 2012c), delivered speeches in TV programs, and conducted door-to-door campaign to disseminate its programs (Interview, Benguage Mlouka, 2015, Oran). Yet, its message was badly received, as discussed below.

Academic research (Parks, 2013; Yazbeck, 2014) and media reports (Djamel, 2012; Hafid, 2012) note that the HMS had become discredited by joining the Presidential Alliance, as

analyzed in Chapter 6. This section pinpoints that although the HMS tried to overcome this problem by departing the Presidential Alliance in 2012 and forming the AAV, it only made things worse. To address how this happened, I examine what exactly the AAV claimed during its campaign for the 2012 legislative election. I argue that the AAV's discourse in 2012 were problematic in three ways: (1) The inconsistency of its discourse aroused doubt about its intention of bringing "benefits" to voters; (2) It failed to present concrete alternatives to the ruling elites through its discourse; and (3) The slogan of "Algeria's Awakening" did not resonate with many voters despite the successes in next door states, as Algerians for the most part still feared the potential costs, such as recurrence of the civil war in the 1990s.

Current scholarship on discourse consistency examines how (in)consistency affects a group's mobilization (Benford & Snow, 2000, p. 620; Earl, 2010, p. 213; Rudes, 2012, p. 13). This tendency has kept political process scholars from asking a wide range of questions about the causes of discourse (in)consistency. With this issue in mind, I contend the AAV's discourse inconsistency resulted from its member parties' changing strategies, a lack of political openness, and contests between Islamist groups in Algeria.

Compared to its counterparts in neighboring countries, the AAV faced a more complicated political context and fewer opportunities which affected its formulation of discourse and made it hard for it to clarify what exactly it opposed. As Bouteflika survived the protests in 2011 and remained prestigious among many Algerians, to attack the President directly could do more harm than good for the coalition's mobilization. Although the military did not have a good reputation, the AAV knew precisely how the army's iron hands would react if it openly advocated to exclude the army from the political scene. To criticize the FLN and RND was less risky. Yet, as the AAV's leading party, the HMS, had been an ally of these two regime parties for eight years, which meant that to attack them would do little but show that the Islamist parties had no consistency. Consequently, the AAV's rhetoric appeared hollow and blurry, as although it emphasized at the beginning of its electoral program that "from the womb of the struggle of the Algerian people and the depth of their suffering, [and] bitter struggles… the Green Algerian Alliance was born, carrying the banner of peaceful change … to establish a democratic, social and sovereign state of Algeria" (AAV Electoral Program, 2012, p. 3), it was reluctant to diagnose why Algerians struggled and suffered from socio-economic problems and authoritarianism, and who should take responsibility for the government's dysfunction (*L'Expression*, 2012). This was particularly manifested in the statement of Hamlaoui Akouchi, MRN's Secretary-general, in an interview with *El Watan* in March 2012, "the creation of the Alliance did not target any of the components of the political class, but will work to promote democracy, [and] preserve the freedoms" (*Info Soir*, 2012).

As shown in Figure 2, the field of Islamist groups in 2012 became more fragmented than the previous decade due to the original Islamist groups' internal disputes and the regime's

encouragement of their splits in Algeria, resulting in acute competition between them. As in the 2000s, *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* discouraged citizens from confronting the regime. Belaid Bendjebbar, an Algerian expert specializing in Salafism, recounted that during the protest wave in January 2011 against rising prices, the Salafists claimed in their *fatwa* (religious leaders' official statements), "those who protest are practicing a socialist action but not an Islamic action. If they die in undertaking the action, they cannot enter heaven" (Interview, Bendjebbar, 2015, Oran). There were likewise other views: During an interview with *Le Quotidien d'Oran* (2012), Abdallah Djaballah, who had always been an outright critic of government policies, condemned the AAV, saying "there is no question that the AAV parties … are in submission to power".

The HMS also faced competition from Islamist parties that were closer in ideology to the AVV, and which for the most part had splintered from one of its component parties, such as the FJD, FAN, PLJ and Front du Changement (FC). The FC was the new name of Menasra's party created in 2009 after he left the HMS. In the run-up to the 2012 election, these parties attempted to distinguish themselves from the AAV by claiming they were genuine anti-regime parties, in contrast to the AAV, which had close relations to the President. In a public meeting in Constantine in May, Menasra criticized the AAV's reluctance to completely cut off its relationship with the regime, "Why do they put up the portraits of the President of the Republic every time they make speeches or meetings?" he asked. "Sometimes I feel that we are in a presidential rather than legislative campaign" (*Liberté*, 2012).

Figure 2 The Field of Islamic Groups in Algeria, 2009-2012

Groups accepted by the government		Groups repressed by the government	
Islamist parties	**Non-violent and apolitical Islamic schools**	**Violent Islamic groups**	**Banned Islamist party**
AAV (HMS, MRI, MRN) FJD (Derived from MRN) MPC/FC (Derived from HMS) FAN (Derived from MRN) PLJ (A new party created by Mohamed Saïd in 2009 to support his campaigning for the 2009 presidential election)	Salafiyya 'ilmiyya Sufism	GIA GSPC/AQIM	FIS

Meanwhile, with the intent to copy Islamist parties' electoral success in neighboring countries by positioning itself as an anti-autocracy alliance, the AAV needed to present itself as ready for change, much as the other Algerian Islamist parties such as FC which denounced that

"administrative corruption was gangrening the country", and advocated for a "reform that promote the separation of powers" (*La Tribune*, 2012b). In AAV's campaign speech in Djelfa in April, leaders of the three AAV parties stressed that there should be "a break between the past 50 years and a new era" (*Algérie Presse Service*, 2012b). Nonetheless, to compete with *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya*'s non-protest discourses and avoid confronting the regime, it acknowledged on other occasions the regime's achievements and demonstrated that it was still a supporter and ally of President Bouteflika. In an interview with *El Khabar* (2012c), Soltani clarified that the HMS supported Bouteflika to seek a fourth term, and that its departure from the Presidential Alliance "has noting to do with the policy of the President of the Republic". Such a discrepancy between the discourse of HMS-led AAV aroused confusion about whether it focused on bringing reforms and changes to the country or maintaining the status quo of Bouteflika's era, and thus made its self-representation as a political force aiming to bring benefits — and meaningful alternatives — for Algerians questionable.

As explained in Chapter 2, being too complinat is likely to lead the mobilized to regard the mobilizer as incapable of bringing successful benefits in exchange for the costs of supporting it. The HMS-led AAV in 2012 appeared politically fickle, and the fact that the HMS acted as an opposition party while at the same time itself was still part of the government made it viewed by many citizens not as Islamist so much as political, and as a power-seeker that only cared about ministerial portfoliso and parliamentary seats, rather than the interests of the society. In his analysis of the HMS' campaign tactics, Djamel (2012), a local journalist focusing on Algerian politics, contended that "the citizens are fed up with the two-way speech, knowing that this is the HMS' common practice". My interviews with 30 Algerian voters from different backgrounds corroborated this view. When asked about her impression of HMS, Nabeeha, a post-graduate from Tipaza in her twenties, claimed, "I only have confidence in the name of Islam but not these people who serve it … you know they… frequently change their tone" (Interview, Nabeeha, 2015, Skype).

In addition to discourse inconsistency, another problem also aroused doubts about the intentions of AAV to bring citizens benefits, that was its lack of concrete alternative program to that of the presidency or regime parties. First, a close look at AAV's electoral program of 2012 showed that what it offered to the citizenry differed little from the government's agenda. For instance, the AAV claimed that it would reduce unemployment by providing "financial facilities to borrowers in the context of the establishment of small enterprises" (AAV Electoral Program, 2012, p. 51), provide housing by "preparing a national matrix of residential need…and distribute space in hostels for all housing seekers" (p. 42), and increase citizen engagement by "assigning the task of supervision and control over the various stages of the electoral process to the judicial system…" (p. 12). These solutions were similar to Bouteflika's proposals put forward in his speech to the nation in July 2011 in Algiers:"The five-year program being implemented makes

provision for the construction of two million homes of which one million will be delivered before 2014", "the various mechanisms to help the young and jobless willing to start a micro-business have been enhanced", and "all necessary measures will be taken to ensure the transparency and fairness of elections, including accepting foreign observers with the approval of all legally registered parties" (Bouteflika, 2011). AAV's inability to produce a genuinely alternative program to that of the presidency and its FLN and RND supporters prevented it from translating citizens' grievances into support.

Second, indeed, the AAV tried to distinguish itself from ruling elites by offering its solutions to the current problems faced by the country through an Islamic prism. In an interview with *Horizon* (2012b) in April, the AAV's campaigning activists explained that "For the economic sector, the three parties call for an economic model based on the precepts of the religion of Islam. In terms of finance, we propose the creation of the zakat bank…" The alliance's program also stated that it attempted to "encourage the establishment of Islamic banks away from the usurious transactions" (AAV Electoral Program, 2012, p. 18). However, it did not clarify why its economic method might work better than that of the ruling elites. Specifically, it did not quantify in its program what percentage of economic growth and employment increase it aimed to achieve, nor specified how this could be made possible by adopting an Islamic economic model (pp. 16-19, 21-23), which made the alliance's promise that it could supply benefits to citizens by "leading the country out of the current socio-economic problem" questionable.

Lastly, the AAV's labeling itself as a promoter of the "Algerian Awakening" aroused many citizens' fear at the possible costs associated with supporting it. The Arab Awakening and the rise of Islamist parties in Egypt and Tunisa were so encouraging for HMS and its allies that they believed similar scenarios could and would occur in Algeria, and assumed the Algerian populace might also aspire for an overtly Islamic political environment, like Tunisians and Egyptians. This incorrect presumption was strengthened by the fact that Algerian religiosity was growing, as reflected in a number of surveys, including Arab Barometer. Its data, for instance, shows that the percentage of people who described themselves as religious increased from 54.9% to 81.2% between 2007-2011.

In this context, the alliance not only chanted that "the Algerians are preparing to live their spring" (*Le Midi Libre*, 2012b), but emphasized religious rhetoric by claiming its intention to implement Islamic principles in public departments and institutions. The AAV's electoral program stated that the coalition aimed to "embody its objectives by steps and stages to complete the construction of the Algerian social democratic and sovereign state within the framework of Islamic principles" (AAV Electoral Program, 2012, p. 4). Specifically, the program claimed that it would enhance "compulsory education" which should be "derived from the essence of our Islamic culture" (p. 45). Yet, what the AAV neglected to note sufficiently was

the important difference between Algeria's history, as affected by its civil war, and that of its neighbors: Algerians were more cautious than citizens in neighboring countries about any proposals of implementing Islamic laws presented by Islamist parties, because of the government's reaction that had occurred when the FIS had done so. For many Algerians who defined themselves as "religious", Islam was better privatized, something more relevant to self-practice than politics. This explains why the apolitical discourse of *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* had become increasingly appealing. Hence, the AAV's slogan of Algerian Awakening and its religious slogans served to arouse fear among many voters concerned that Algeria would easily be mired in a new round of chaos and battle if the Islamic paradigm was not handled with sufficient sensitivity. Radicalism, extremisim, even outward Islamic presentation — all were worrisome to Algerians who otherwise considered themselves devout. Labeeb, an administrator in a transnational enterprise from Oran in his fifties who voted for FIS in 1991 explained that he had not voted during any parliamentary elections in recent years. Commenting on AAV parties, he said:

> We no longer trust the people who lead Islamic parties because we had the experience of the "black decade" ... You see many of these people are radical Islamists, they have beards…and want to bring us a new revolution.
>
> (Interview, Labeeb, 2015, Oran)

Such a sentiment was shared by Algerians of various social groups ranging from the urban middle class to the poor living in remote rural areas, as they had all suffered from torture and killings during the black decade. This meant that the AAV's discourse failed to resonate with a large proportion of voters from different backgrounds. The result was a fiasco for the AAV on an unprecedented scale.

From a theoretical perspective, the HMS' electoral mobilization in 1999-2010 can be seen to fit with the scenario of unsuccessful mobilization in which an Islamist party's support declines considerably. In this case, it can be attributed to several factors: 1) The increase of satellite and Islamist parties within the Algerian electoral authoritarian system in early 2010s reduced political opportunities for HMS; 2) The difficulty in party positioning that was both pro- and anti-regime, with impact on the ability of the AAV to establish common ground among its three member parties and thus coalesce into a strong political entity; 3) The necessity to compromise which aroused fresh doubts among the electorate regarding that the credibility of HMS, and its ability to lead a coalition to offer a genuine alternative to the current regime; 4) The HMS-led Islamist alliance's unorganized structure, lack of efficient management, and full of internal divides created the impression the HMS lacked the organizational capacity to compete with or replace regime parties; and 5) The leadership's innacurate assumption that Algerians were

becoming more open to an Islamic regime, and that fears of instability were diminishing. Consequently, the HMS-led AAV offered citizens too few benefits with the possibility of large costs, and thus appeared unlikely to be an effective alternative to established ruling parties.

According to the official outcome of the elections, the AAV gained just 6.2% (475, 049 votes, see JORA 2012) in total at the legislative polls, which was even smaller than HMS' own vote share in 2007 (9.7%, 556, 401 votes, see JORA, 2007). In 2012, many more voters chose to express their dissatisfaction with the status quo by casting blank votes rather than voting for an opposition party. In effect, the invalid votes increased from 965,064 in 2007 to 1,704,047 in 2012 (JORA, 2007, 2012), the most vivid expression of Algerians in the post-Arab Awakening era.

Conclusion

This chapter compares Ennahda and the HMS' mobilization in the early 2010s. It argues that the inclusive recruitment approach, if not correctly managed, may not only fail to ensure commitment to the party and embed its membership, but intensify divisive internal debates.

In the early 2010s, both Tunisia and Algeria faced protests, and both Ennahda and the HMS attempted to benefit from them by standing on the opposite side of the (old) regime and self-representing as a sound alternative. This strategy worked for Ennahda, where the existing regime had been overthrown, but failed for HMS, which operated in a status quo situation. First, whereas Tunisia witnessed an unprecedented increase in political openness, political opportunities for Algeria's Islamist parties became increasingly unfavorable. Second, the populations in Tunisia and Algeria had different calculations of benefits and costs. Plagued by the collective memory of the black decade, and the regime's response to the small protests that took place as the region was swept with uprisings, Algerians responded negatively to the slogan of "Algerian Awakening". Third, internal divisions within the HMS and its partners in the AAV, along with its oscillation between being a pro-and anti- regime party, damaged its credibility. Interestingly, although Ennahda's consensus policy helped it quell internal debates temporarily, it posed challenge for the party in the long run in satisfying members and supporters that had competing aspirations.

Chapter 8
Conclusion

This chapter summarizes the goals and outcomes of the research before elaborating on the explanatory power of the findings, and their contribution to research on voting and mobilizing in North Africa. It argues that the study's demand-and-supply framework can enable better understanding and analysis of the contemporary dynamics of electoral authoritarianism, the role of Islamist parties, the process of opposition mobilization and the nature of the electorate in the region. It does so by drawing on the Political Process Theory. It emphasizes Islamist parties' organizational structure, network building and movement strategies, and particularly, political opportunities as key factors within the electoral authoritarian systems in Algeria and Tunisia from 1989 to 2014. In analyzing how Ennahda in Tunisia, and HMS in Algeria, developed from small Islamist movements to formal parties, and how they mobilized support over time in response to political openings and closures within the electoral authoritarian regimes under which they operated, the study utilized original fieldwork, primary sources including party and government documents, and secondary literature, to develop its findings. In the process, the study developed new contributions both to theory and for understanding party behavior. These include the identification of more specific categories within the existing political opportunities framework to analyze different approaches by regimes toward opposition party engagement in the political process; likewise, the research locates Islamist parties' platforms in a broader political setting, adding to knowledge on ruling elite behavior by observing how, under certain circumstances, they adopt covert means to manipulate the openings for non-regime political actors. The study also reveals how in unfavorable political climates, Islamist parties do not always collapse, but can operate and even progress in abeyance.

Comparison of Ennahda and the HMS, 1989-2014

The history of Tunisia's Ennahda shows it has been an essential political force with important impact on different stages of Tunisia's party development over the past three decades. Ennahda effectively mobilized its resources to become Tunisia's largest opposition party in 1989, maintained its structures and operated in abeyance for two decades when it was repressed, and then in 2011, reconstructed itself and mobilized a significant support base, returning to Tunisia's political scene as the largest party and head of the Troika coalition in power.

Unlike Ennahda, the HMS was never a highly popular party in Algeria. It appeared on the Algerian political scene in 1991 as an Islamist party with small mobilization capacity. It only expanded its support base significantly in the mid- and late-1990s, as the FIS was excluded from the political scene, and as the HMS' moderate stance resonated with citizens' demands to end

the civil war. At the start of the millennium, the HMS witnessed a decline in support. Its mobilization can therefore be understood as taking the form of a bell curve, with only a brief period of success, bounded by long periods of marginalism.

This study comparing the mobilization of Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS yields several important findings. First, the political context in which the two parties operated and developed differed greatly. Whereas the Tunisian regime under Bourguiba and Ben Ali sought to dominate the Islamic sphere by creating official interpretation of Islam to marginalize all other interpretations, the Algerian regime has played the role of organizer of the Islamic debate (such as on the amendment of the Family Code) by offering controlled inclusion to as many non-violent religious currents as possible. Consequently, the Tunisian leadership provoked a contest between themselves and the Islamists, confronted repeated Islamic challenges to their political authority, and deflected a growing demand in society for alternative interpretations of Islam. In Algeria ruling elites not only divided Islamic groups into fragmented clusters and encouraged fierce competition between them, but strengthened the liberalized autocratic system by creating the façade of religious freedom. Such different backgrounds yield different results: Whereas Ennahda managed to adapt its discourse to challenge the official ideology and meet Tunisians' demand for alternative religious interpretation, the HMS faced challenges from a great number of Islamic groups, and when changing its discourse frequently in competition with various interpretations of Islam, it lost disourse consistency and credibility.

Second, the study reveals that in responding to the constraints of electoral authoritarianism, which included controlled inclusion and informal tolerance as well as outright repression, both Ennahda and the HMS demonstrated efficiency in supplying Islamic debate, political locations of Islamic activism, and an alternative discourse to that of the regime. On the one hand, both Islamist parties distinguished themselves from traditional clerics by showing that they were less intransigent about the changes to modernity, more interested in entering politics, and better at translating people's needs into political agenda. On the other hand, both parties overall performed better than secular opposition parties without their structures, financial organization and backing, becoming able at times at least to mobilize large numbers of voters (e.g. even when the HMS' support base declined in the 21st century, it still acquired more votes than secular opposition parties) and to influence government (e.g. the HMS' anti-corruption initiative in the first decade of 2000 at least helped cast the topic of anti-corruption into public attention), something secular parties seldom achieved.

Third, it is worth noting that after operating and adjusting their mobilization strategies for a long period in electoral authoritarian systems, both Islamist parties risked failure in meeting specific voter demands or expectations, did not reduce the costs of support sufficiently, and even failed at times in garnering a protest vote. In particular, a comparison of the two cases shows that both parties demonstrate more efficiency in supplying resources and discourses than meeting

demands for change (e.g. reduction of corruption, increase in employment). In the early 21st century, the HMS' deep co-optation by the regime and participation in the Presidential Alliance in exchange for cabinet portfolios, meant it did not meet citizens' demands for change in the status quo, and in fact, aroused their distrust as it failed to promote the government reforms it promised, resulting in a significant decline in its support. By comparison, when Ennahda returned to Tunisia's political scene in 2011, it found itself entrapped in the process of compromising with differing demands by various social groups (e.g. whereas some members prioritized pluralist values, others advocated the implementation of *sharia*), and ended up disappointing citizens by not being able to fully satisfy any of them, leading many activists to leave the party.

Last, the study suggests that mobilizing Islamic politics serves to engage the population and insert the articulation of Islamic ideas into the political arena. Yet, the costs were very high to the parties, and besides not benefiting from the political opportunity to gain experience in governance, the battle with the more powerful regime affected at any time not only their own credibility and ability to provide convincing opposition strategies, but two other important elements: their organizational strength and capacity to create cooperative alliances with other likeminded groups, and their utilization of the discourse of Islam as a political doctrine.

New contributions on Theory, Voting Behavior and Islamist Party Mobilization

By developing the Political Process Theory in a way specifically useful to this study, new insights emerged inductively from the research in three areas: theoretically, and in terms of voter behavior and the functioning of Islamist parties.

Theoretical Insights

The first important contribution of this study is that it points out the limitation of applying Political Process Theory to analyzing Islamist parties' mobilization capacity, as previously conducted in a number of works including Alexander (2000), Schwedler (2004), Eligür (2010), and Zhang (2016). As such, this thesis elaborates the political process theory in four ways and argues for the necessity to combine it with other theoretical frameworks such as protest voting and electoral authoritarianism theories when observing Islamist parties' mobilization in North Africa.

First, it is important to note that more specific categories of informal tolerance and controlled inclusion are necessary for understanding the nuances of political opportunity in authoritarian contexts. In North Africa, even if Islamist parties are allowed to operate, it does not necessarily mean that they enjoy full political openness. Instead, they may be tolerated without being legalized (informal tolerance) as was the case with Ennahda during the early Ben Ali years, or

included in political institutions under strict state control (controlled inclusion), as was the case with Algeria's HMS since its creation. Although political opportunities of informal tolerance and controlled inclusion enable Islamist parties to expand their outreach, they set up a politics of ambiguity and push many Islamist parties to adopt adaptation methods and make compromises with ruling elites. Examining what Islamist parties can and cannot do in different sub-categories of political opportunity is important for political process theorists to understand why and how these parties adjust to the shifts in legal and operational positioning.

Second, the study indicates that when evaluating Islamist parties' political opportunities, political process theorists should not only examine how ruling elites restrict the parties' activities by enacting laws, but note that they can also use covert means to manipulate the openings on offer, such as by encouraging inter-group competition to weaken the Islamist field. As was the case with Algeria in Bouteflika's era, ruling elites encouraged as many religious groups as possible (except the FIS and violent groups) to participate in the Islamic debate in order to provoke inter-group competition. This led many Islamist parties such as the HMS to change their slogans and platforms frequently. Understanding this dimension can help scholars engage in further research to better structure and conduct in-depth analysis of Islamist parties' mobilization.

Third, this analysis reveals that in unfavorable political climates, Islamist parties can work in abeyance and still maintain their structures and networks, in order to ensure their continuance. As was the case with Ennahda in 1991-2010 when it was excluded from Tunisia' political scene, the party survived by adopting a number of new tactics: removing its organizational structures from Tunisia to the West, centralizing the party's power in exile, adopting a less inclusive recruitment model, creating a rich political culture among Ennahda activists abroad to ensure continued member commitment, and improving its mobilization capacity by shifting from exclusive emphasis on Islamic principles to laying equal stress on both Islamic and pluralist values. An analysis of Islamist parties' survival and mobilization in abeyance shows that political opportunities are not a determining factor of Islamist parties' mobilization — an assertion made by many political process theorists including Kriesi (1995), Gamson and Meyer (1996), Alexander (2000), and Schwedler (2004). Significantly, parties can still maintain their organizational structure, and improve network building and movement strategies in a worsening political environment.

Moreover, the thesis indicates that using political process theory is not sufficient for thoroughly understanding Islamist parties' mobilization in North Africa. The study here makes more complex the analysis by locating the mobilizers (Islamist parties) within the larger political context, and relating mobilizers to the mobilized (citizens, especially the ones who are dissatisfied with the status quo). This allows me to understand to what extent the Islamist parties' supply meet the citizens' demand in particular contexts, as explained below.

Elaborating Voting Behavior in North Africa

The second significant contribution of this research, therefore, is that it synthesizes and advances a wider scholarly debate over voting behavior in North Africa, in a way that may be generalizable to other Muslim countries. Analyzing voting patterns and drivers in an environment characterized by authoritarian control and confessionalism, remains difficult, and scholars have tended to focus on different positions: the role of theocracy (Gellner, 1981, p. 1; Lewis, 2003, p. 97), the role of charitable services (Sullivan, 1994; Clark, 2004; Levitt, 2006) and the role of Islamism as a challenge to the secular establishment (Dekmejian, 1980). The protest vote framework brings these together, in that voting is understood as an instrumental act, in which vote pooling for the party most likely to win may mean voters support a party they agree with less, but which represents the most likely winner against the regime (Tessler, 1997).

This thesis contributes to the debate on voting behavior by developing the protest voting framework in two ways. On the one hand, I analyze the mechanisms of protest voting by examining why citizens are unsatisfied with ruling elites and what they demand instead. I assert that voting decision-making is an outcome of benefits-and-cost-balancing. In political contexts characterized by electoral or resilient authoritarianism, anti-regime voters will view benefits as constituting a change in the status quo and even a rejection of the regime; costs, by contrast will be viewed as the potential loss of individual rights and social stability if an Islamist party wins. On the other hand, I specify the factors that determine whether an Islamist party can garner a protest vote and contend that the Islamist vote is in fact no different than any other opposition vote — leftist, ethnic, etc. Whether an Islamist party (or a leftist or ethnic party) can strengthen its mobilization capacity or not depends on whether its supply (e.g. organizational strength, network building, and movement strategies) meets citizens' demands. The thesis shows that an Islamist party is only likely to enlarge its support base significantly at the ballot box when citizens believe that it possesses the political opportunities, organizational strength, intention and legitimacy to change the status quo and that in doing so, the costs will not be excessive. If no non-regime parties including Islamist parties seem likely to bring the citizens large benefits with small costs, then there will be an increasing number of citizens who show their dissatisfaction with the government by casting blank votes or choose not to vote at all.

Understanding the functioning of Islamist parties

Thirdly, the thesis sheds new light on the functioning of Islamist parties more generally, and how they link supply and demand. Said Ferjani, a member of Ennahda's Shura leadership committee, and close colleague of Ghannouchi's, commented in an interview with Marks (2016) in March 2016, "Islamism is … a language of opposition". This quotation corroborates

Dekmejian (1980, pp. 9-11)'s argument in his conceptual analysis of Islamic revival, that Islam "constitutes a 'fall back' ideology to capture the alienated, the disoriented and the angry". This means that Islamist parties cannot demonstrate high mobilization capacity just by talking about the Qur'an and *sharia*. A religious discourse can only be transformed into mobilization strength when tactically used by a political party to convince citizens why and how those religious elements can help reject the regime and bring an improvement to the status quo.

My analysis of Ennahda and the HMS suggests that both parties used Islam as a language of opposition, rather than purely as an ideology, to mobilize citizens. For instance, during the 1989 election, Ennahda used religious slogans diagnostically to convey the message that the government's malfunctioning was caused by not following Islamic values, and the socio-economic problems, such as unemployment, could only be solved by implementing Islamic principles represented by social justice. To cite another example, in the mid-and-late-1990s, the HMS used the language of moderate Islam to show that it was different from secularists and radical Islamists, who completely rejected each other, and that instead, it aimed to mediate between the two sides to end their conflicts and battles.

Even so, when using religious elements to express opposition to the status quo, Islamist parties themselves face many challenges, notably religious language entrapment, post-success setbacks, field competition, internal divisions and the risk of alternative protest voting.

Religious language entrapment: Declaration of loyalty to *Allah* and Islam does not ensure Islamist parties' victory in their tug-of-war with regimes over sacral interpretations, because Islamist parties themselves are willing participants within the electoral and political process. How to identify the role of Islam, search for "cultural authenticity" (McCarthy, 2015, p. 451), construct "reconnection with the pre-colonial symbolic universe" (Burgat & Dowell, 1993), and handle imported conceptions such as political pluralism, become key challenges which require cautious, and sophisticated formulation. The risks faced are various. Too much emphasis on tolerance, freedom and pluralism by Islamist parties may downplay their religious discourses. Doctrinal interpretations of sharia may trigger popular misgivings about the party's intention to restrict individual freedoms. Moreover, if Islamist parties participate in the decision-making process either as governing parties or by joining coalitions, and the state does not drastically alter its socio-economic, political and diplomatic policies, then the Islamist parties may be viewed as no better than the regime or even as "proxies of the West".

Post-success setbacks: Islamist parties in electoral or resilient authoritarianism often find it hard to maintain their mobilization capacity after winning an election and obtaining power. This would be the case for most opposition parties, regardless of religious dimension, as experience in governance has been denied them until that point, leaving them ill equipped for the complexities inherent in positions of responsibility. For instance, after Ennahda was elected to head the government in 2011, it showed itself inexperienced in negotiating for the funding

required to support its economic plans, in managing the parliament's secular parties with different ideologies and development plans, and striking a balance between religious tolerance and the radical religious groups that were endangering public security. Moreover, Islamist party solidarity, when in opposition, is largely based on shared emotions, sufferings and social practices; once the parties replace the old regime, the nature of the resources upon which Islamist parties have traditionally drawn is likely to "wane in importance and become fragmented among a number of parties", as Seifeddine Ferjani, son of Said Ferjani, observed in an interview (Interview, Ferjani, 2015, Tunis).

Field competition: Competition within the Islamist political field, as well as between confessional and secular opposition parties, prompts some Islamist parties to adopt a more institutionalized and pro-regime strategy (McAdam et al., 2001). Tactically, they are driven by the need to show that they are no less religious than other Islamic groups, no less modernized than secular groups, and no less pro-regime than parties that have chosen to be co-opted by ruling elites to avoid being repressed by the regime. For instance, between 2000 and 2010, to distinguish itself from other parties, the HMS tried to demonstrate that it was as modern as any secular party, such as the FLN and RND, in terms of supporting pluralist principles, as Islamic as the Sufi groups and *Salafiyya 'ilmiyya* in terms of following religious texts, and as regime-friendly as Islamist MRI in terms of taking pro-Bouteflika positions. Consequently, the HMS' discourse oscillated between supporting and opposing the Bouteflika 1984 Family Code amendment, which aroused suspicions among the citizens about the credibility of the party's rhetoric. What this shows, is that by adapting to both the demands of the mobilized, and political competition, party identity can become over-diffused, to the point that it no longer can supply credibility to mobilize its core constituency.

Internal divisions: When an Islamist party confronts continuous challenges to realizing its goal of Islamizing the country, despite spending time, money and human resources participating in formal politics, internal divisions become likely. In North Africa, Islamist parties' internal divisions are usually alleviated either through charismatic leader-follower relationships or by the party's prioritization of consensus. Yet, both methods have significant negative effects. As Willner (1985) notes, in a one-person-call-the-tune structure, followers must unconditionally comply with the leader who, in their eyes, is somehow superhuman — ironically not unlike the regime leader — making opposition parties hierarchically similar to the government structures they are contesting. Likewise, charismatic leadership tends to hinder the parties' transition to a more institutional system and development of a democratic culture (Rashwān, 2007). Once the charismatic leader dies or is imprisoned, the party often face profound fragmentation as the successor, though generally elected by the party's leading activists, may lack the experience or prestige, or religious standing, of his predecessor, and find it hard to arbitrate internal divisions and control the competing factions striving for dominance, as was the case with the HMS after

its founder, Nahnah, died. Consensus policy is also problematic as it means that the party leadership needs to keep a vague attitude towards controversial issues to give all party activists and supporters the hope that the party will meet their expectations. Therefore, when the party has to clarify its position and fulfill its promise after it wins the election and joins the government, it risks failing to satisfy specific voter demands or aspirations, and thus loses supporters.

The risk of the protest vote: Last, protest voting affects parties that don't have a chance of dominating in the election, and hence lose voters to other parties who might. As a significant percentage of the Islamist parties' constituencies are those who dislike the old ruling elites and consider Islamist parties to be the only viable opposition force (Ajami, 1981), they are likely to be disappointed if Islamist parties fail to "deliver on campaign promises" (Schwedler, 1998, p. 28) when they actually have a chance to dominate or participate in government. Voters will thus translate such disappointment into a new protest vote by supporting another party to replace the Islamist party in governance. Ennahda's experience in office after 2011 offers a good example. When it failed to provide a meaningful alternative to the old regime in terms of solving Tunisia's socio-economic problems and demonstrated inefficiency in maintaining social stability, large numbers of voters that had supported it in the 2011 election turned away from it and voted instead for Nidaa Tounes in the 2014 legislative election, even though many did not necessarily like Nidaa Tounes best.

Overall, a comparison of Ennahda and the HMS shows that both Islamist parties have a committed and disciplined core of ideologically motivated voters: Ennahda's core supporters in Tunisia are particularly attracted by Ennahda's offer of a politics that incorporates tradition, Islam, modernism, and pluralism; the HMS' core supporters in Algeria are attracted by the party's gradualist approach and moderate interpretaions of Islam. These core supporters are composed of citizens from various social groups ranging from university students to urban middle class. With the support of these strong Islamist supporters who expect policy gains in terms of religious values, both Ennahda and the HMS remain to receive more votes than most of the secular parties, even when the two parties' support base declines. Yet, it is important to note that the ideologically motivated voters are not necessarily stable in their voting behavior, as different Islamist parties may compete with each other for these voters. This is exactly what has happened in Algeria, where a proliferation of Islamist parties has divided the voters in the Islamist pool with similar platforms and slogans, which has contributed to the decline of the HMS' support base. In addition to relying on the core constituency, Ennahda and the HMS still try to lure pragmatic voters who want improvement in socio-economic conditions and reduction of corruption by promising practical changes, only to lose when they fail to deliver. This has led the two parties to suffer the challenge facing any party in the transition from being an opposition party to a governing party: being better at criticizing than at offering solutions.

In Sum

By adopting a demand-and-supply framework which is grounded in the Political Process Theory to compare Tunisia's Ennahda and Algeria's HMS from 1989-2014, the thesis examines how Islamist parties in electoral or resilient authoritarian settings develop linkages to populations dissatisfied with their ruling elites by mobilizing debates, discourses, and activist environments. The study argues that only by strengthening their capacity to accumulate resources and ensure Islamic discourse as part of the political process, will Islamist parties be likely to demonstrate capacity in incorporating popular views into their agendas, and thus give voters alternatives when the opportunity is available for citizens to vote against ruling elites. Yet, Islamist parties pay a high price in the process, as adapting their message to accord with the different demands of supporters from various backgrounds may undermine the parties' internal cohesion, credibility, capacity to create cooperative alliances, and even the ability to retain control over the use of Islamic discourse, thus significantly impacting their supply, and hence, position as a political force.

Reference

Articles

Abbiate, T. (2015). The Revival of Political Islam in the MENA Region: The Case of Ennahda in Tunisia. *Rio de Janeiro*, *1* (1), pp. 67-82.

Addi, L. (2006). Les Partis Politiques en Algérie. *Revue des Mondes Musulmans et de la Méditerranée*, pp. 139-162.

Addi, L. (1996). Algeria's Tragic Contradictions. *Journal of Democracy*, *7* (3), pp. 94-107.

Addi, L. (1992). Religion and Modernity in Algeria. *Journal of Democracy*, 3(4), 75-84.

Adler, P. & Adler, P. (1987). *Membership Roles in Field Research*. Newbury Park: Sage.

Affan, M. (2016). The Ennahda Movement…A Secular Party? *Export Brief: Regional Politics.* Retrieved from http://www.sharqforum.org/2016/06/14/the-ennahda-movement-a-secular-party/

Ahmad, I. (2008). Cracks in the 'Mightiest Fortress': Jamaat-e-Islami's Changing Discourse on Women. *Modern Asian Studies*, *42* (2-3), pp. 549-575.

Akinci, U. (1999). The Welfare Party's Municipal Track Record: Evaluating Islamist Municipal Activism in Turkey. *Middle East Journal, 53*(1), 75-94.

Al-Anani, K. (2012). Islamist Parties Post-Arab Spring. *Mediterranean Politics*, *17* (3): 466-472.

Albrecht, H., & Wegner, E. (2006). Autocrats and Islamists: Contenders and Containment in Egypt and Morocco. *Journal of North African Studies*, *11*(2), 123-141.

Albrecht, H. (2005). "How can Opposition Support Authoritarianism? Lessons from Egypt." *Democratization 12*, No. 3, pp. 378-397.

Alexander, C. (2013, December 18). Tunisia's Islamists I: Ennahda Withdraws. Working Paper for Wilson Center.

Alexander, C. (2000). Opportunities, Organizations, and Ideas: Islamists and Workers in Tunisia and Algeria. *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, *32*(4), pp. 465-490.

Aleya-Sghaier, A. (2012). The Tunisian Revolution: The Revolution of Dignity. The *Journal of the Middle East and Africa*, *3* (1), pp. 18-45.

Alimi, E. Y. (2006). Contextualizing Political Terrorism: A Collective Action Perspective for Understanding the Tanzim. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *29*(3), 263-283.

Allani, A. (2009). The Islamists in Tunisia between Confrontation and Participation: 1980-2008. *The Journal of North African Studies, 14* (2), pp. 257-272.

Alport, E. (1967). Socialism in Three Countries: The Record in the Maghrib. *International Affairs (Royal Institute of International Affairs 1944-), 43*(4), pp. 678-692.

Aly, A., & Wenner, M. (1982). Modern Islamic Reform Movements: The Muslim Brotherhood in Contemporary Egypt. *The Middle East Journal*, *36* (3), pp. 336-361.

Amenta, E., & Young, M. (1999). Democratic States and Social Movements: Theoretical Arguments and Hypotheses. *Social Problems*, *46* (2), pp. 153-168.

Andrews, K. (1997). The Impacts of Social Movements on the Political Process: The Civil Rights Movement and Black Electoral Politics in Mississippi. *American Sociological Review*, pp. 800-819.

Angrist, M. (1999). The Expression of Political Dissent in the Middle East: Turkish Democratization and Authoritarian Continuity in Tunisia. *Comparative Studies in Society and History, 41*(4), pp. 730-757.

Arieff, A. (2011). Political Transition in Tunisia. CRS Report for Congress. https://www.everycrsreport.com/files/20111216_RS21666_94f998841415717655a693a401560771605df899.pdf

Asal et al. (2011). Why Split? Organizational Splits among Ethnopolitical Organizations in the Middle East. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, *56* (1), pp. 94-117.

Ashford, D. E. (1965). Neo-Destour Leadership and the" Confiscated Revolution".
World Politics: A Quarterly Journal of International Relations, pp. 215-231.

Ayata, A. & Tütüncü, F. (2008). Party Politics of the AKP (2002–2007) and the Predicaments of Women at the Intersection of the Westernist, Islamist and Feminist Discourses in Turkey. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, *35* (3): 363-384.

Ayoob, M. (2005). The Future of Political Islam: The Importance of External Variables. *International Affairs*, *81* (5), 951-961.

Bagguley, P. (2002). Contemporary British Feminism: A social movement in abeyance?, *Social Movement Studies*, *1* (2), 169-185,

Bąkowski, P. (2013, November 25). Women in Politics: Algeria. European Parliamentary Research Service. Retrieved from http://www.europarl.europa.eu/eplibrary/Algeria.pdf

Bariun, F. (1992). Malik Bennabi and the Intellectual Problems of the Muslim Ummah. *American Journal of Islamic Social Sciences, 9*(3), pp. 325-337.

Barrie, L. A. (2004). Mouvement de L'unité Populaire (MUP). *Encyclopedia the Modern Middle East and North Africa.* Retrieved from http://www.encyclopedia.com/doc/1G2-3424601888.html

Basly, R. (2011). The Future of Ennahda in Tunisia. Carnegie Paper.

Bayat, A. (2013). The Arab Spring and Its Surprises. *Development and Change*, *44*(3), pp. 587-601.

Bayat, A. (2005). Islamism and Social Movement Theory. *Third World Quarterly, 26*(6), 891-908. Retrieved from http://research.policyarchive.org/6607.pdf

Bayley, D. H. (1969). Public Protest and the Political Process in India. *Pacific Affairs, 42*(1), pp. 5-16.

Beck, C. (2008). The Contribution of Social Movement Theory to Understanding Terrorism.

Sociology Compass, *2* (5), pp. 1565-1581.

Bellal, T. (2009). Housing Supply in Algeria: Affordability Matters rather than Availability. *Theoretical and Empirical Researches in Urban Management*, *3* (12), pp. 97-114.

Benford, R., & Snow, D. (2000). Framing Processes and Social Movements: An Overview and Assessment. *Annual Review of Sociology,* No. 26, pp. 611-639.

Bibi, S. et al. (2011). Poverty and Inequality in Tunisia, Morocco and Mauritania. Economic Brief, African Development Bank.

Bouandel, Y. (2004a). Algeria's Presidential Election of April 2004: A Backward Step in the Democratisation Process or a Forward Step towards Stability?. *Third World Quarterly, 25*(8), pp. 1525-1540.

Bouandel, Y. (2004b). An Algerian Presidential Free-for-All. *Middle East Research Information Project Online,* No. 6.

Bouandel, Y. (2001). The Presidential Election in Algeria, April 1999. *Electoral Studies*, *20* (1), 157-163.

Bouandel, Y. (1993). Algerian National Popular Assembly Election of December 1991. *Representation*, *32* (117), 10-14.

Bouatta, C. (1997, Februrary). Evolution of the Women's Movement in Contemporary Algeria: Organization, Objectives and Prospects. UNU/WIDER Working Papers No. 124.

Boubekeur, A. (2016). Islamists, Secularists and Old Regime Elites in Tunisia: Bargained Competition. *Mediterranean Politics*, *21* (1), 107-127.

Boubekeur, A. (2008, September). Salafism and Radical Politics in Postconflict Algeria. Carnegie Papers, no. 11. Retrieved from http://carnegieendowment.org/files/salafism_radical_politics_algeria.pdf

Boubekeur, A. (2007). Political Islam in Algeria. CEPS Working Document No. 268.

Boubekeur, A., & Amghar, S. (2006). Islamist Parties in the Maghreb and their links with the EU: Mutual Influences and the Dynamics of Democratisation. *Euromesco Papers, 55*.

Boubly, M. (1988). The Islamic Challenge: Tunisia since Independence. *Third World Quarterly*, *10*(2), pp. 590-614.

Boukhars, A. (2015, November). "Quietist" and "Firebrand" Salafism in Algeria. *Policy Brief*, no. 211. Retrieved from http://fride.org/download/PB211_Quietist_and_firebrand_Salafism_in_Algeria.pdf

Brandon, J., & Pantucci, R. (2012). UK Islamists and the Arab Uprisings. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, Vol. 13, pp. 18-46.

Brockett, C. (1991). The Structure of Political Opportunities and Peasant Mobilization in Central America. *Comparative Politics*, *23*(3), pp. 253-274.

Brooke, S. (2015). The Muslim Brotherhood's Social Outreach after the Egyptian Coup. Rethinking Political Islam Series, Brookings.

Brooks, C., et al. (2006). Cleavage-based Voting Behavior in Cross-national Perspective: Evidence from six Postwar Democracies. *Social Science Research*, *35*(1), pp. 88-128.

Brown, J. (2011). Algeria's Midwinter Uproar. *Middle East Report Online,* No. 20.

Brumberg, D. (1991). Islam, Elections, and Reform in Algeria. *Journal of Democracy*, *2* (1), 58-71.

Bukay, D. (2007). Can There Be an Islamic Democracy. *Middle East Quarterly*, *14* (2), 71-79.

Bureau, N. E. (1993). Political Economy Review of Tunisia. Domestic Institutions Support (DIS) Project. Retrieved from http://pdf.usaid.gov/pdf_docs/Pnaby767.pdf

Bustos, R. (2011). Tunisia/Constituent Assembly Elections 23 October 2011, The Observatory on Politics and Elections in the Arab and Muslim World. Retrieved from http://www.opemam.org/sites/default/files/ER-Tunisia_Constituent_assembly_2011.pdf

Çarkoğlu, A. (2004). Religiosity, Support for Seriat and Evaluations of Secularist Public Policies in Turkey. *Middle Eastern Studies, 40* (2), pp. 111-136.

Catalano, S. (2010) Shari'a Reforms and Power Maintenance: The Cases of Family Law Reforms in Morocco and Algeria. *The Journal of North African Studies*, *15* (4), pp. 535-555.

Cavatorta, F. (2001). Geopolitical Challenges to the Success of Democracy in North Africa: Algeria, Tunisia and Morocco. *Democratization*, *8* (4), pp. 175-194.

Cavatorta, F., & Haugbolle, R. H. (2012). The End of Authoritarian Rule and the Mythology of Tunisia under Ben Ali. *Mediterranean Politics*, *17*(2), pp. 179-195.

Cavatorta, F., & Merone, F. (2015). Post-Islamism, Ideological Evolution and 'la Tunisianité'of the Tunisian Islamist party al-Nahda. *Journal of Political Ideologies, 20*(1), pp. 27-42.

Cavatorta, F., & Merone, F. (2013). Moderation through Exclusion? The Journey of the Tunisian Ennahda from Fundamentalist to Conservative Party. *Democratization, 20*(5), pp. 857-875.

Çavdar, G. (2006). Islamist "New Thinking" in Turkey: A Model for Political Learning. *Political Science Quarterly*, *121* (3), pp. 477-497.

Cesari, J. (2005). Mosque Conflicts in European Cities: Introduction, *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies*, *31* (6), pp. 1015-1024.

Cheballah, A. (2007, January 8). Algeria's Biggest Bank Scandal Trial Starts. *Middle East Online*.

Chhibber, P. K. (1996). State policy, Rent Seeking, and the Electoral Success of a Religious Party in Algeria. *The Journal of Politics, 58* (1), pp.126-148.

Chomiak, L. (2011). The Making of a Revolution in Tunisia. *Middle East Law and Governance*, *3* (1-2), pp. 68-83.

Chouikha, L., & Gobe, É. (2015). La Tunisie de Bourguiba ou la Modernisation Autoritaire (1956-1987). *Repères*, pp. 9-43.

Churchill, E. (2011). Tunisia's Electoral Lesson: The Importance of Campaign Strategy. *Carnegie Paper*.

Clark, J.& Schwedler, J. (2003). Who Opened the Window? Women's Activism in Islamist Parties. *Comparative Politics*, *35*(3): 293-312.

Dahlerup, D. (2012). Gender Equality Policy in Tunisia. Working Paper, European Department. Retrieved from http://www.europarl.europa.eu/RegData/etudes/note/join/2012/462502/IPOL-FEMM_NT(2012)462502_EN.pdf

Daoud, M. (1991). Arabization in Tunisia: The Tug of War. *Issues in Applied Linguistics, 2*(1), pp. 7-29.

Dede, A. (2011). The Arab Uprisings: Debating the "Turkish Model". *Insight Turkey*, *13* (2), pp. 23-32.

Deeb, M. J. (1997). Islam and National Identity in Algeria: Islam and the Political Modernization Discourse. *The Muslim World, 87* (2), 111-128.

Dekmejian, R. (1980). The Anatomy of Islamic Revival: Legitimacy Crisis, Ethnic Conflict and the Search forIslamic Alternatives. *Middle East Journal*, *34* (1), pp. 1-12.

Dessì, A. (2011). Algeria at the Crossroads: Between Continuity and Change. *IAI Working Papers*, No. 11.

Dilek, O. (2015). The Demise of the Authoritarian Bargain in the Arab Middle East. *Insight Turkey*, *17*(3), 85-108.

Delibas, K. (2009). Conceptualizing Islamic Movements: The Case of Turkey. *International Political Science Review, 30*(1), pp. 9-103.

Del Panta, G. (2017). Weathering the Storm: Why was there no Arab Uprising in Algeria?. *Democratization*. *24* (6), pp. 1085-1102.

Del Panta, G. (2014). Why Did Not Authoritarian Regime Fall in Algeria? In Paper presented at the ECPR Graduate Conference.

Demir, M. T. (2005). Political Islam: Background, Development, and Prospects for the Future. Retrieved from http://strateji.cukurova.edu.tr/ULUSLARARASI/demir_08.pdf

Denoeux, G. (2002). The Forgotten Swamp: Navigating Political Islam. *Middle East Policy*, *9* (2), pp. 56-81.

De Witte, H., & Klandermans, B. (2000). Political Racism in Flanders and the Netherlands: Explaining Differences in the Electoral Success of Extreme Right-wing Parties. *Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies, 26*(4), pp. 699-717.

Diamond, L., & Morlino, L. (2004). The Quality of Democracy: An Overview. *Journal of Democracy*, *15* (4): 20-31.

Diamond, L. (2002). Thinking about Hybrid Regimes. *Journal of Democracy, 13*(2), 21-35.

DiCicco-Bloom, B., & Crabtree, B. (2006). The Qualitative Research Interview. *Mediterranean Politics, 18*(2), pp. 207-224.

Dillman, B. (2000a). Parliamentary Elections and the Prospects for Political Pluralism in North Africa. *Government and Opposition*, *35* (2), 211-236.

Djamel, C. (2012, January 2). Le Double Jeu de Soltani. *Réflexion.* Retrieved from https://www.reflexiondz.net/Le-double-jeu-de-Soltani_a15222.html

Driessen, M. (2012). Public Religion, Democracy, and Islam: Examining the Moderation Thesis in Algeria. *Comparative Politics, 44* (2), pp. 171-189.

Earl, J. (2010) The Dynamics of Protest-related Diffusion on the Web. *Information, Communication & Society*, *13* (2), pp. 209-225.

Edlin, A., et al. (2007) Voting as a Rational Choice: Why and How People Vote to Improve the Well-being of Others. *Rationality and Society, 19*(3), pp. 293-314.

Edwards, B., & Marullo, S. (1995). Organizational Mortality in a Declining Social Movement: The Deminse of Peace Movement Organizations in the End of the Cold War Era. *American Sociological Review*, *60* (6), pp. 908-927.

El Amrani, I., & Lindsey, U. (2011, November 8). Tunisia Moves to the Next Stage. MERIP (Middle East Research and Information Project).

Elff, M. (2007). Social Structure and Electoral Behavior in Comparative Perspective: The Decline of Social Cleavages in Western Europe Revisited. *Perspectives on Politics, 5*(2), pp. 277-294.

El-Khawas, M. Tunisia's Jasmine Revolution: Causes and Impact. *Mediterranean Quarterly*, *23* (4), pp. 1-23.

Elsayyad, M., & Hanafy, S. (2013). Voting Islamist or Voting Secular? An Empirical Analysis of Voting Outcomes in'Arab Spring'Egypt. *Public Choice, 160*(1-2), pp. 109-130.

El-Sherif, A. (2014). The Egyptian Muslim Brotherhood's Failures. Carnegie Paper.

Enhaili, A., & Adda, O. (2003). State and Islamism in the Maghreb. *Middle East Review of International Affairs, 7*(1), pp. 66-76.

Entelis, J. (2011). Algeria: Democracy Denied, and Revived?. *The Journal of North African Studies*, *16* (4), pp. 653–678.

Entelis, J. (2007). The Unchanging Politics of North Africa. *Middle East Policy*, *14* (4): 23-41.

Fahmy, N. S. (1998). The Performance of the Muslim Brotherhood in the Egyptian Syndicates: An Alternative Formula for Reform? *Middle East Journal, 52*(4), pp. 551-562.

Fair, E. (2011). The Election of Ennahda and the Future of Tunisian Democracy. *Stanford Journal of International Relations*, *8* (1), pp. 40-43.

Farag, M. (2012). Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood and the January 25 Revolution: New Political Party, New Circumstances. *Contemporary Arab Affairs, 5*(2), pp. 214-229.

Farber, H. (2009). Rational Choice and Voter Turnout: Evidence from Union Representation Elections, CEPS Working Paper No. 196.

Farley, J. (1991). The Maghreb's Islamic Challenge. *The World Today* (8/9), pp. 148-151.

Farmanfarmaian, R. (2017). Media and The Politics of the Sacral: Freedom of Expression in Tunisia after the Arab Uprisings. *Media, Culture and Society*, *39* (7), pp. 1043-1062.

Farmanfarmaian, R. (2014). What is Private, What is Public, and Who Exercises Media Power in Tunisia? A Hybrid-functional Perspective on Tunisia's Media Sector. *The Journal of North African Studies, 19*(5), pp. 656-678. Retrieved from https://www.start.umd.edu/gtd/

Franceschet, S. (2004). Explaining Social Movement Outcomes. *Comparative Political Studies*, 37 (5), pp. 499-530.

French, S. (2015). Tunisia's Young Islamists: Religious or Revolutionary Zealots? Independent Study Project (ISP) Collection. Retrieved from http://digitalcollections.sit.edu/isp_collection/2064

Gana, N. et al. (2012). Géographie Électorale et Disparités Socio-Territoriales: Les Enseignements des Élections Pour L'assemblée Constituante en Tunisie, *L'Espace Politique, Revue En Ligne de Géographie Politique et de Géopolitique*, Retrieved from https://journals.openedition.org/espacepolitique/2486?lang=en

Gandhi, J., & Lust-Okar, E. (2009). Elections under Authoritarianism. *Annual Review of Political Science*, 12, 403-422.

Garcia-Rivero, C., & Kotzé, H. (2007). Electoral Support for Islamic Parties in the Middle East and North Africa. *Party Politics, 13*(5), pp. 611-636.

Gasiorowski, M. (1992). The Failure of Reform in Tunisia. *Journal of Democracy*, *3* (4), pp. 85-97.

Geisser, V., & Gobe, E. (2008). Un si long règne… Le régime de Ben Ali vingt ans après. *L'Année du Maghreb*, No. 4, 347-381. Retrieved from https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00557826/document

Ghanem-Yazbeck, D. (2014, February 13). The Decline of Islamist Parties in Algeria. Carnegie Paper.

Ghanim, D. (2009). Turkish Democracy and Political Islam. *Middle East Policy Council*. Retrieved from http://mepc.org/journal/turkish-democracy-and-political-islam

Ghannouchi, R, (2016). From Political Islam to Muslim Democracy: The Ennahda Party and Future of Tunisia. *Foreign Affairs*, No. 95: 58-75.

Ghannouchi, R. (1984). Al-Taghreeb wa Hatmiyyat al-Dictatoriyya [Wesrwenization: An Imperative to Dictatorship]. In Ghannouchi, R. (Ed.), *Maqalat* [Articles]. Paris: Dar al-Karawan.

Ghannouchi, R., & Moaada, M. (2001, March 19). Communiqué. Retrieved from http://audace.free.fr/n73.htm#comm

Ghannouchi, S. (2009, February 13). Ripe for Revolution. *The Guardian.*

Ghannouchi, S. (2006, October 9). The Politics of Choice. *The Guardian*

Gilley, B. (2003). The Limits of Authoritarian Resilience. *Journal of Democracy*, *14*(1), pp. 18-

26.

Glenn, C. (2014, September 2). Challenges for Algeria's Islamist Parties. Working Paper for Wilson Center.

Gobe, E. (2010). The Gafsa Mining Basin between Riots and a Social Movement: Meaning and Significance of A Protest Movement in Ben Ali's Tunisia. Working Parper. Retrieved from https://halshs.archives-ouvertes.fr/halshs-00557826/document

Goodwin, J., & Jasper, J. M. (1999). Caught in a Winding, Snarling Vine: The Structural Bias of Political Process Theory. *Sociological Forum, 14*(1), pp. 27-54.

Gray, D. H. (2012). Tunisia after the Uprising: Islamist and Secular Quests for women's Rights. *Mediterranean Politics*, *17*(3), pp. 285-302.

Grove, A. (2001) Theory, Perception, and Leadership Agency: A Multiple Processing Model of Nationalist Mobilization, *Nationalism and Ethnic Politics*, *7* (2), pp. 1-32.

Guay, J. (2015). 29 décembre 1983: Déclenchement des Émeutes du Pain en Tunisie. *Perspective Monde*.

Guazzone, L. (2013). Ennahda Islamists and The Test of Government in Tunisia. *The International spectator, 48*(4), pp. 30-50.

Gulalp, H. (2001). Globalization and Political Islam: The Social Bases of Turkey's Welfare Party. *International Journal of Middle East Studies, 33*(3), pp. 433-448.

Gunther, R., & Diamond, L. (2003). Species of political parties: A new typology. *Party Politics, 9*(2), pp. 167-199.

Hababou, M., & Amrouche, N. (2013). Misconceptions and Realities of the 2011 Tunisian Election, *PS: Political Science & Politics*, *46* (4), pp. 741-747.

Habermas, J. (1994). Three Normative Models of Democracy. *Constellations*, *1* (1), pp. 1-10.

Hafez, M. (2000). Armed Islamist Movements and Political Violence in Algeria. *The Middle East Journal*, *54* (4), pp. 572-591.

Hafid, T. (2012, March 16). Algeria: Self-belief Outstrips Reality. *The Africa Report.*

Hamid, S. (2011). Arab Islamist Parties: Losing on Purpose?. *Journal of Democracy*, *22* (1): 68-80.

Hamladji, N. (2002). Co-optation, Repression and Authoritarian Regime's Survival: The Case of the Islamist MSP-Hamas in Algeria. SPS Working Paper.

Haouas, I., Sayre, E., & Yagoubi, M. (2012). Youth unemployment in Tunisia: Characteristics and policy responses. *Topics in Middle Eastern and African Economies*, 14. Harder, J., & Krosnick, J. (2008). Why Do People Vote? A Psychological Analysis of the Causes of Voter Turnout. *Journal of Social Issues*, *64* (3), 525-549.

Harmel, R., & Robertson, J. D. (1984). Formation and Success of New Parties: A Cross-National Analysis. *International Political Science Review* (6), pp. 501-523.

Haugbølle, R. (2015). New Expressions of Islam in Tunisia: An Ethnographic Approach. *The*

Journal of North African Studies, 20(3), pp. 319-335.

Haugbølle, R., & Cavatorta, F. (2012). Beyond Ghannouchi. Islamism and Social Change in Tunisia. *Middle East Report*, No. 262, pp. 20-25.

Haugbølle, R., & Cavatorta, F. (2011). Will the Real Tunisian Opposition Please Stand up? Opposition Coordination Failures under Authoritarian Constraints. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies, 38*(3), pp. 323-341.

Haydu, J. (1999). Counter Action Frames: Employer Frames and the Union Menace in the Late Nineteenth Century. *Social Problems*, *36* (3), pp. 313-331.

Hedna, K. (2012, February 11). Djaballah Tient le Congrès Constitutif de Son Parti. *Setif Info*.

Helal, A. & Hamza, E. (2015). Political Efficacy, Voting Behavior and Partisanship among University Students. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, *5* (9), pp. 300-315.

Held, D. (1992). Democracy: From City-states to a Cosmopolitan Order? *Political Studies*, *40* (1), pp. 10-39.

Heristchi, C. (2004). The Islamist discourse of the FIS and the democratic experiment in Algeria. *Democratization, 11*(4), pp. 111-132.

Hermassi, E. (1991). The Islamist Movement and November 7. In W. Zartman (Ed.). *Tunisia: The Political Economy of Reform* (pp. 193-204). London: Lynne Rienner.

Hermassi, M. (1984). La Société Tunisienne au Miroir Islamiste. *La Société Tunisienne au Miroir Islamiste*, No, 103, pp. 39-56.

Hermida, A. (1994). The State and Islam. *Africa Report*, *39*(5), pp. 55-58.

Hernández, R. (2004). Elecciones Presidenciales en Argelia: La Legitimidad del Sistema en Juego. *Real Instituto Elcano de Estudios Internacionales y Estrate´gicos*(53).

Hibou, B. (2006). Domination and Control in Tunisia: Economic Levers for the Exercise of Authoritarian Power. *Review of African Political Economy*, *33* (108), pp. 185-206.

Hinnebusch, R. A. (2017). Political Parties in MENA: Their Functions and Development. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, *44*(2), pp. 159-175.

Hinnebusch, R. (2006). Authoritarian Persistence, Democratization Theory and the Middle East: An Overview and Critique. *Democratization*, 13 (3), pp. 373–395.

Holm, U. (2005). Algeria: President Bouteflika's Second Term. *Mediterranean Politics, 10*(1), pp. 117-122.

Howard, et. al. (2011, January). Opening Closed Regimes: What Was the Role of Social Media during the Arab Spring? Working paper of Project on Information Technology & Political Islam.

Hudson, M. C. (1994). Arab Regimes and Democratization: Responses to the Challenge of Political Islam. *The International spectator, 29*(4), 3-27.

Iqbal, Z. (2011, February 1). The Jasmine Revolution: The Beginning of the End of

Tunisian Dictatorship. Working Paper for International Institute for Justice and Development. Retrieved from http://iijd.org/news/entry/the-jasmine-revolution-the-beginning-of-the-end-of-tunisian-dictatorsh

Jenkins, J. (1983). Resource Mobilization Theory and the Study of Social Movements. *Annual Review of Sociology*, 9 (1), pp. 527-553.

Jenkins, J., & Perrow, C. (1977). Insurgency of the powerless: Farm worker Movements (1946-1972). *American Sociological Review*, *42* (2), pp. 249-268.

Jenkins, J., & Schock, K. (2003). Political Process, International Dependence, and Mass Political Conflict: A Global Analysis of Protest and Rebellion, 1973-1978. *International Journal of Sociology*, pp. 41-63.

Joffé, G. (2017). Party Dualities: Where does political Islam Go Now?. *Mediterranean Politics*, pp. 1-19.

Joffé, G. (2015, June 1). Guest Writer: Resentment, Anger and Violence. *Middle East Monitor.*

Joffé, G. (2009). Political Dynamics in North Africa. *International Affairs*, *85* (5), pp. 931-949.

Kalaycıoğlu, E. (2010). Justice and Development Party at the Helm: Resurgence of Islam or Restitution of the Right-of-Center Predominant Party? *Turkish Studies, 11*(1), pp. 29-44.

Kalfat, K. (2014). Mapping of the Arab Left. Working Papers for Rosa Luxemburg Stiftung.

Kalyvas, S. N. (1999). Wanton and Senseless? The Logic of Massacres in Algeria. *Rationality and Society, 11*(3), pp. 243-285.

Karagiannis, E. (2009). Hizballah as A Social Movement Organization: A Framing Approach. *Mediterranean Politics*, *14* (3), pp. 365-383.

Kapil, A. (1990). Algeria's Elections Show Islamist Strength. *Middle East Report*, No. 166, pp. 31-36.

Kausch, K. (2013). Foreign Funding' in Post-revolution Tunisia. La Fundación para las Relaciones Internacionales y el Diálogo Exterior. Retrieved from http://fride.org/download/wp_tunisia.pdf

Kawulich, B. (2005). Participant Observation as a Data Collection Method. *Forum Qualitative Sozialforschung / Forum: Qualitative Social Research*, *6* (2).

Keddie, N. R. (1986). The Islamist Movement in Tunisia. *The Maghreb Review, 11*(1), pp. 26-39.

Kepel, G. (1995). Islamists versus the State in Egypt and Algeria. *Daedalus, 124*(3), pp. 109-127.

Khadda, N., & Gaddant, M. (1990, July-December). Mots et Gestes de la Révolte. Algérie: Vers l'État Islamique?. Peuples Méditerranéens.

Khan, M. (2012). The Moroccan Path to Islamism. Working Paper for Institute for Social Policy and Understanding.

Kitschelt, H. P. (1986). Political Opportunity Structures and Political Protest: Anti-Nuclear Movements in Four Democracies. *British Journal of Political Science, 16*(1), 57-85.

Knickmeyer, E. (2011, January 28). Just Whose Side Are Arab Armies On, Anyway? *Foreign Policy*.

Koopmans, R. (1999). Political Opportunity Structure, Some Splitting to Balance the Lumping. *Sociological Forum, 14*(1), 93-105.

Kriesi, H. et al. (1992). New Social Movements and Political Opportunities in Western Europe. *European Journal of Political Research*, No. 22, pp. 219-244.

Laurence, J., & Vaisse, J. (2011, March 28). The Dis-Integration of Europe. *Foreign Policy*.

Layachi, A. (2004). Political Liberalisation and the Islamist Movement in Algeria. *The Journal of North African Studies, 9* (2), pp. 46-67.

Lazar, M., & Nehad, S.-M. (2013). Why Did Algeria Not Knowing Its Own Arab Spring? The Islamic Hypothesis. *Global Geopolitics & Political Economy*. Retrieved from http://globalgeopolitics.net/wordpress/2013/02/03/why-did-algeria-not-know-its-own-arab-spring-the-islamic-hypothesis/

Lazreg, M. (1998). Islamism and the Recolonization of Algeria. *Arab Studies Quarterly*, 20 (2), pp.43-58.

Lee, R. D. (2008). Tunisian intellectuals: responses to Islamism. *The Journal of North African Studies, 13*(2), pp. 157-173.

Lewis, B. (1996). Islam and Liberal Democracy: A Historical Overview. *Journal of Democracy*, *7* (2), pp. 52-63

Leenders, R., & Heydemann, S. (2012). Popular Mobilization in Syria: Opportunity and Threat, and the Social Networks of the Early Risers. *Mediterranean Politics,* No. 17, pp. 139-159.

Lewis, B. Islam and Liberal Democracy: A Historical Overview. *Journal of Democracy 7*, no. 2 (1996), pp. 52-63

Lust-Okar, E. (2009). Competitive Clientelism in the Middle East. *Journal of Democracy, 20*(3), pp. 122-135.

Lust-Okar, E. (2004). Divided they rule: The Management and Manipulation of Political Opposition. *Comparative Politics*, pp. 159-179.

Lust-Okar, E. (2003). Why the Failure of Democratization? Explaining 'Middle East Exceptionalism.'. *Yale University, New Haven, Conn. Processed*.

Lust-Okar, E. & Jamal, A. (2002). Rulers and Rules: Reassessing the Influence of Regime Type on Electoral Law Formation. *Comparative Political Studies*, *35* (3), pp. 337-366.

Lynch, M. (2011, June 29). Tunisia's New al-Nahda. *Foreign Policy.*

Louden, S. R. (2015). Political Islamism in Tunisia: A History of Repression and a Complex Forum for Potential Change. *Mathal*, *4*(1), pp. 1-22.

Marks, M. (2013, June 6). Erdogan Comes to Tunisia. *Foreign Policy*.

Marks, M. (2017a). Tunisia's Islamists and the "Turkish Model". *Journal of Democracy*, *28* (1):

102-115.

Marks, M. (2017b). The Cost of Inclusion: Ennahda and Tunisia's Political Transition. *Project on Middle East Political Science.*

Marks, M., & Ounissi, S. (2016). Ennahda from within: Islamists or "Muslim Democrats"? A Conversation. Brookings Working Paper. Marshall, S., & Stokes, R. (1981). Tradition and the veil: Female status in Tunisia and Algeria. *The Journal of Modern African Studies*, *19* (04), pp. 625-646.

Martinez, L. (2012, March 8). Algérie: Le Calme Avant La Tempete. *CERI-CNRS, Sciences Po.* Retrieved from http://www.sciencespo.fr/ceri/fr/content/algerie-le-calme-avant-la-tempete

McAdam, D. (1986). Recruitment to High-Risk Activism: The Case of Freedom Summer. *American Journal of Sociology*, No. 92, pp. 64-90

McAllister, E. (2013). Immunity to the Arab Spring? Fear, Fatigue and Fragmentation in Algeria. *New Middle Eastern Studies*(3), pp. 1-20.

McCarthy, R. (2015). Protecting the Sacred: Tunisia's Islamist Movement Ennahdha and the Challenge of Free Speech. *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies, 42*(4), pp. 447-464.

McCarthy, R. (2014). Re-thinking Secularism in Post-independence Tunisia. *The Journal of North African Studies, 19*(5), pp. 733-750.

McCarthy, J. , & Zald, M. (1977). Resource Mobilization and Social Movements: A Partial Theory. *American Journal of Sociology*(82), pp. 1212-1241.

Marks, M. (2017). Tunisia's Islamists and the "Turkish Model". *Journal of Democracy*, *28* (1), pp. 102-115.

Marks, M. (2012, August 20). "'Complementary' Status for Tunisian Women". Retrieved from https://foreignpolicy.com/2012/08/20/complementary-status-for-tunisian-women/

Martinez, L. (2012, March 8). Algérie : Le Calme Avant La Tempete. CERI-CNRS, Sciences Po.

Marwane, A. (2018). The Future of Islamist Parties in Algeria. The Washington Institute. Retrieved from https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/fikraforum/view/the-future-of-islamist-parties-in-algeria

McCarthy, R. (2014, November 4). Ennahda's Next Move. *Carnegie Papers.*

Meyer, D. (1995). Framing National Security: Elite Public Discourse on Nuclear Weapons during the Cold War. *Political Communication*, 12 (2), 173-192.

Meyer, D. (1993). Protest Cycles and Political Process: American Peace Movements in the Nuclear Age. *Political Research Quarterly, 46*(3), 451-479.

Meyer, D., & Minkoff, D. (2004). Conceptualizing Political Opportunity. *Social Forces, 82*(4), pp. 1457-1492.

Migdalovitz, C. (2010). Algeria: Current Issues. CRS Report for Congress.

Miladi, N. (2011). Tunisia: A Media Led Revolution?. *Media Development*, *58* (2): 8-12.

Moaddel, M. (2002). Religion and the state: the singularity of the Jordanian religious experience.

International Journal of Politics, Culture and Society, *15* (4), pp. 527-568.

Moghadam, V. (2001). Organizing Women: The New Women's Movement in Algeria. *Cultural Dynamics*, *13* (2), pp. 131-154.

Moore, C. H. (1988). La Tunisie après Vingt Ans de Crise de Succession. *Maghreb-Machrek*, No. 120, 5-12.

Morse, Y. (2012). The Era of Electoral Authoritarianim. *World Politics*, *64* (1), pp. 161-198.

Mortimer, R. (1996). Islamists, Soldiers, and Democrats: The Second Algerian War. *Middle East Journal*, *50* (1), pp. 18-39.

Mortimer, R. (1991). Islam and Multiparty Politics in Algeria. *The Middle East Journal, 45*(4), pp. 575-593.

Muhammad, D., & Kabbani, H. (2017). Understanding Islamic Law. *The Islamic Supreme Council of America.* Retrieved from http://www.islamicsupremecouncil.org/understanding-islam/legal-rulings/52-understanding-islamic-law.html

Munson, Z. (2001). Islamic Mobilization: Social Movement Theory and the Egyptian Muslim Brotherhood. *The Sociological Quarterly, 42*(4), pp. 487-510.

Munson, H. (1986). Islamic revivalism in Morocco and Tunisia. *The Muslim World, 76*(3-4), pp. 203-218.

Myers-Scotton, C. (1993). Elite closure as a powerful language strategy: the African case. *International Journal of the Sociology of Language*(103), pp. 149-163.

Nachi, M. (2011). "Spontaneous Revolution" in Tunisia. *The Institute Letter of Institute for Advanced Study.* Retrieved from https://www.ias.edu/sites/default/files/documents/publications/SpringNewsletter.pdf

Naravas. (2008, September 3) Introduction à l'Histoire de L'islamisme Algérien. http://anglesdevue.canalblog.com/archives/2008/09/03/10446304.htm

National Democratic Institute for International Affairs (NDI). (2014). Retrieved from https://www.ndi.org/sites/default/files/Tunisia%20Election%20Report%202014_EN_SOFT%20(1).pdf

Naylor, P. C. (2006b). The Formative Influence of French Colonialism on the Life and Thought of Malek Bennabi (Malik bn Nabi). *French Colonial History, 7*(1), pp. 129-142.

Nielsen, J. (1997). Muslims in Europe: History Revisited or A Way Forward? *Islam and Christian-Muslim Relations*, *8* (2), pp. 135-143.

Noakes, J. (2000). Official Frames in Social Movement Theory: The FBI, HUAC, and the Communist Threat in Hollywood. *The Sociological Quarterly*, *41* (4), pp. 657-680.

Nolan, R. (1981). Tunisia's Time of Transition. *Current History, 80* (470), pp. 405-409.

Norris, P., & Mattes, R. (2003). Does Ethnicity Influence Governing Party Support? KSG Working Paper Series No. RWP03-009.

Omelicheva, M. (2016). Islam and Power Legitimation: Instrumentalisation of Religion in Central Asian States. *Contemporary Politics*, *22* (2), pp. 144-163.

Onis, Z. (1997). The Political Economy of Islamic Resurgence in Turkey: The Rise of the Welfare Party in Perspective. *Third World Quarterly, 18*(4), pp. 743-766.

Ounissi, S. (2016). Ennahda from Within: Islamists or "Muslim Democrats"? *Brookings Institution*. Retrieved from https://www.brookings.edu/research/ennahda-from-within-islamists-or-muslim-democrats-a-conversation/

Pal, A. (1995). Competing Paradigms in Policy Discourse: The Case of International Human Rights. *Policy Sciences*, 28 (2), pp. 185-207.

Paul, J. (1984). States of Emergency: The Riots in Tunisia and Morocco. Merip (Middle East Research and Information Project) Reports, No. 127, pp. 3-6.

Pellicer, M., and Eva, W. (2015). The Justice and Development Party in Moroccan Local Politics. *Middle East Journal*, *69* (1), pp. 32-50.

Perekli, F. (2012). The Applicability of the" Turkish Model" to Morocco: The Case of the Parti de la Justice et du Développement (PJD). *Insight Turkey, 14*(3), p. 85.

Petkanas, Z., (2014). Negotiating Identity: Gender and Tunisian Talk Shows. *The Journal of North African Studies*, *19* (5), pp. 694-712.

Petkanas, Z., (2013). From Visible to Invisible: Tunisia's Gendered Democracy Paradox, CGHR Working Paper 3, Cambridge: University of Cambridge Centre of Governance and Human Rights.

Petré, C. (2014, October 1). Young, Female Ennahda Politician Wants to "Cure" Tunisia through Dialogue and Respect. *Middle East Monitor*.

Pevná, K. (2014). Moderation of Islamist Movements. A comparative analysis of Moroccan PJD and Egyptian Muslim Brotherhood. Paper presented at the Paper presented at the ECPR Graduate Conference.

Pickard, D. (2011). Challenges to Legitimate Governance in Post-revolution Tunisia. *The Journal of North African Studies*, *16* (4), pp. 637-652.

Pipes, D. (1992). Islamic Movements in North Africa. *Middle East Forum*.

Quandt, W. (2002). Algeria's uneasy peace. *Journal of Democracy, 13*(4), pp. 15-23.

Rama, M. (1998). How Bad is Unemployment in Tunisia? Assessing Labor Market Efficiency in a Developing Country. *The World Bank Research Observer, 13*(1), pp. 59-77.

Redding, K., & Viterna, J. S. (1999). Political Demands, Political Opportunities: Explaining the Differential Success of Left-Libertarian Parties. *Social Forces, 78*(2), 491-510.

Redissi, H., & Lane, J.-E. (2013). *Religion and politics: Islam and Muslim Civilization*. Burlington: Ashgate Publishing, Ltd.

Roberts, H. (2002a). Moral Economy or Moral Polity? The Political Anthropology of Algerian Riots. LSE Crisis States Programme Working Papers Series.

Roberts, H. (2002c). Musical Chairs in Algeria. *Middle East Report Online*.

Roberts, H. (1988). Radical Islamism and the Dilemma of Algerian Nationalism: The Embattled Arians of Algiers. *Third World Quarterly, 10*(2), pp. 556-589.

Roy, O. (2012). The New Islamists. In *The New Salafi Politics*. POMEPS (The Project on Middle East Politics Science) Studies 2.

Roy, W., & Parker-Gwin, R. (1999). How Many Logics of Collective Action. *Theory and Society*, No. 28, pp. 203-237.

Rucht, D. (2011). The Strength of Weak Identities. *Neue Soziale Bewegungen, 24*(4).

Rudes, D. (2012). Framing Organizational Reform: Misalignments and Disputes among Parole and Union Middle Managers. *Law and Policy*, *34*(1): 1-31.

Sadiki, L. (2002a) The Search for Centizenship in Bin Ali's Tunisia: Democracy versus Unity. *Political Studies*, *50* (3): 497-513.

Sadiki, L. (2002b). Political Liberalization in Bin Ali's Tunisia: Façade Democracy. *Democratization*, *9* (4), 122-141.

Saif, I., & Rumman, M. (2012). The Economic Agenda of the Islamist Parties. Carnegie Papers.

Sakthivel, V. (2017, November 2). Political Islam in Post-conflict Algeria. Working Paper for Hudson Institute.

Salhi, Z. (2003). Algerian Women, Citizenship, and the "Family Code". *Gender and Development*, *11* (3), pp. 27-35.

Sawyers, T., & Meyer, D. (1999). Missed Opportunities: Social Movement Abeyance and Public Policy. *Social Problems*, *46* (2), pp. 187-206.

Schwedler, J. (2013). Islamists in Power? Inclusion, Moderation, and the Arab Uprisings? *Middle East Development Journal, 5(01),* p. 1350006.

Schwedler, J. (2005). Cop Rock: Protest, Identity, and Dancing Riot Police in Jordan. *Social Movement Studies*, *4* (2), pp. 155-175.

Schwedler, J. (1998). A Paradox of Democracy? Islamist Participation in Elections. *Middle East Report,* No. 209, pp. 25-41.

Seddon, D. (1984). Winter of Discontent: Economic Crisis in Tunisia and Morocco. *Merip (Middle East Research and Information Project) Reports*, No. 127: 7-16.

Sezer, D. B. (2002). The Electoral Victory of Reformist Islamists in Secular Turkey. *The International Spectator, 37*(4), pp. 7-19.

Shahin, E. (2007). Political Islam in Egypt. CEPS Working Document No. 266.

Simms, R. (2002). "Islam is our politics": a Gramscian Analysis of the Muslim Brotherhood (1928-1953). *Social Compass, 49*(4), 563-582.

Smith, B. (1998). Algeria: The Horror. *New York Review of Books*. No. 23, pp. 27-30.

Snow, D., and Byrd., S. (2007). Ideology, Framing Processes, and Islamic Terrorist Movements. *Mobilization: An International Quarterly*, *12* (2), 119-136.

Soli, E. & Merone, F. (2013, October 22). Tunisia: The Islamic Associative System as A Social Counter-power. Open Democracy. Retrieved from https://www.opendemocracy.net/north-africa-west-asia/evie-soli-fabio-merone/tunisia-islamic-associative-system-as-social-counter-power

Stampini, Marco; Verdier-Chouchane, Audrey (2011): Labor Market Dynamics in Tunisia: The Issue of Youth Unemployment, *Discussion paper series //Forschungsinstitut zur Zukunft der Arbeit*, No. 5611,

Steedly, H., & John W. Foley. 1979. The Success of Protest Groups: Multivariate Analyses. *Social Science Research*. No. 8, 1–15.

Sutton, K. (1992). Political Changes in Algeria: An Emerging Electoral Geography. *Maghreb Review*, *17* (1-2), pp. 3-27.

Szmolka, I. (2006). The Algerian Presidential Elections of 2004: An Analysis of Power Relationships in the Political System. *Mediterranean Politics, 11*(1), 39-57.

Tachau, F. (1994). Introduction. In F. Tachau (Ed.), *Political Parties of the Middle East and North Africa* (pp. xiii-xxv). London: Mansell.

Tahi, M. (1997). Algeria's Legislative and Local Elections: Democracy Denied. *Mediterranean Politics*, *2* (3), v123-133.

Tahi, B., and Iratni, M. (1991). The Aftermath of Algeria's First Free Local Elections. *Government and Opposition*. *26* (4), pp. 466-479.

Taraki, L. (1996). Jordanian Islamists and the Agenda for Women: Between Discourse and Practice. *Middle Eastern Studies*, *32* (1), pp. 140-158.

Taylor, V. (1989). Social Movement Continuity: The Women's Movement in Abeyance. *American Sociological Review*, pp. 761-775.

Tehami, A. (1999). Partisan Islamists in Algeria: a case of—and for—malleable identities. *The Journal of North African Studies, 4*(1), pp. 102-127.

Tessler, M. (1990). Tunisia's New Beginning. *Current History*, *89* (546), pp. 169-172.

Tessler, M. (1985). Tunisia at the Crossroads. *Current History*, 84 (000502), 217-220.

Tessler, M. A. (1980). Political Change and the Islamic Revival in Tunisia. *Maghreb Review, 5*(1), 8-19.

Thurston, A. (2017). Algeria's GIA: The First Major Armed Group to Fully Subordinate Jihadism to Salafism. *Islamic Law and Society*, *24* (4), 412-436.

Tonta, R. (2012). From Theory to Practice-the Concept of an Islamic State Ennahda in the Context of Political Transition in Tunisia. *Hemispheres*, No. 27, pp. 175-193.

Torelli, S. et al. (2012). Salafism in Tunisia: challenges and opportunities for democratization. *Middle East Policy, 19*(4), pp. 140-154.

Toronto, J. (2008). Islam Italiano: Prospects for Integration of Muslims in Italy's Religious Landscape. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs, 28*(1), pp. 61-82.

Toth, James (2003), Islamism in Southern Egypt: A Case Study of a Radical Religious Movement, *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, No. 35, pp.547-572.

Verdier-Chouchane, A., Obayashi, N., and Castel, V. (2011, March 11). The Revolution in Tunisia: Economic Challenges and Prospects. Working Paper for African Development Bank.

Volpi, F. (2006). Algeria's Pseudo-Democratic Politics: Lessons for Democratization in the Middle East. *Democratization*, *13*(3), 442-455.

Volpi, F. (2000). Democracy in Algeria: continuity and change in the organization of political representation. *The Journal of North African Studies, 5*(2), 25-40.

Walsh, J., & Piazza, J. (2010). Why Respecting Physical Integrity Rights Reduces Terrorism. *Comparative Political Studies*, *43* (5), pp. 551-577.

Walsh, S. (2007). Killing post-Almohad Man: Malek Bennabi, Algerian Islamism and the Search for a Liberal Governance. *The Journal of North African Studies, 12*(2), pp. 235-254.

Waltz, S. (1986). Islamist Appeal in Tunisia. *Middle East Journal, 40*(4), pp. 651-670.

Ware, L. (1988). Ben Ali's Constitutional Coup in Tunisia. *The Middle East Journal*, *42* (4), pp. 587-601.

Ware, L. B. (1985). The Role of the Tunisian Military in the Post-Bourgiba Era. *The Middle East Journal*, 39 (1), 27-47.

Wiktorowicz, Q. (2004). Framing Jihad: Intramovement Framing Contests and Al-Qaeda's Struggle for Sacred Authority. *International Review of Social History*, *49* (12): 159-177.

Willis, M. (2002a). Political Parties in the Maghrib: Ideology and Identification. A Suggested Typology. *The Journal of North African Studies, 7*(3), pp. 1-28.

Willis, M. (2002b). Political parties in the Maghrib: the Illusion of significance? The Journal of North African Studies, 7(2), pp. 1-22.

Willis, M. (1998). Algeria's other Islamists: Abdallah Djaballah and the Ennahda Movement. *The Journal of North African Studies, 3*(3), pp. 46-70.

Winter, B. (2001). Fundamental Misunderstandings: Issues in Feminist Approaches to Islamism. *Journal of Women's History*, *13* (1): 9-41.

Wittes, T. (2008). Three Kinds of Movements. *Journal of Democracy, 19*(3), pp. 7-12.

Wolf, A. (2013). An Islamist "Renaissance"? Religion and Politics in Post-revolutionary Tunisia. *The Journal of North African Studies, 18*(4), pp. 560-573.

Wolf, A., & Lefèvre, R. (2012) Revolution under Threat: The Challenges of the 'Tunisian Model', *The Journal of North African Studies*, *17* (3), pp. 559-563.

Wright, R. (1996). Two Visions of Reformation. *Journal of Democacy*, *7* (2), 64-75.

Yacine, T. (1998). The HAMAS Movement. A Moderate Face of Algerian Islamism. ISIM Newsletter, No. 1.

Yafout, M. (2016). The Women of the Islamist Movements: Towards a Women's Spring?. The Cordoba Foundation of Geneva.

Yavuz, H. (1997). Political Islam and the Welfare (Refah) Party in Turkey. *Comparative Politics, 30* (1), pp. 63-82.

Yunker, J. (2003). Capital Wealth Inequality and Public Bads: A Mathematical Analysis. *Eastern Economic Journal, 29*(1), pp. 105-119.

Zald, M., & Ash, R. (1966). Social Movement Organizations: Growth, Decay and Change. *Social Forces, 44*(3), pp. 327-341.

Zartman, I. (1989). Report on the First Tunisian Multiparty Legislative Elections. Working Paper for International Foundation for Electoral Systems.

Zeghal, M. (2008). Participation without power. *Journal of Democracy, 19*(3), 31-36.

Zepf, S. (2010) Consumerism and Identity: Some Psychoanalytical Considerations. *International Forum of Psychoanalysis*, Vol. 19, pp.144-154.

Zhang, C. (2016). From Peak to Trough: Decline of the Algerian "Islamist Vote". *Chinese Political Science Review*, *1* (4): 717-735

Zoubir, Y. (1996). Algerian Islamists' Conception of Democracy. *Arab Studies Quarterly, 18*(3), pp. 65-72.

Zubaida, S. (2004). Islam and Nationalism: Continuities and Contradictions. *Nations and Nationalism*, *10* (4), pp. 407–420.

Books and Book Chapters

Abdel-Moneim, M. (2016). *A Political Economy of Arab Education: Policies and Comparative Perspectives*. Oxon: Routledge.

Aboud, H. (2002). *La Mafia des Généraux*. Paris : Jean-Claude Lattès.

Abrams, E. (2017). *Realism and Democracy: American Foreign Policy after the Arab Spring.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Abun-Nasr, J. (1987). *A History of the Maghrib in the Islamic Period.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Achcar, G. (2013). *The People Want: A Radical Exploration of the Arab Uprising*, Trans. G.M. Goshgarian. Berkeley, Los Angeles, London: University of California Press.

Ageron, C. (1974). *Histoire de l'Algérie Contemporaine (1830-1973).* Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.

Aghrout, A. (2004). The 2002 Algerian Parliamentary Elections: Results and Significance. In A. Aghrout and R. Bougherira (Eds.), *Algeria in Transition: Reforms and Development Prospects (pp. 199-211)*. London and New York: Routledge Curzon.

Ait-Hamadouche, L., & Zoubir, Y. (2007). The Fate of Political Islam in Algeria. In B. Maddy-Weitzman & D. Zisenwine (Eds.), *The Maghrib in the New Century: Identity, Religion, and Politics* (pp. 103-131). Gainesville: University Press of Florida.

Al-Anani, K. (2016). *Inside the Muslim Brotherhood: Religion, Identity, and Politics*. Oxford:

Oxford University Press.

Al-Ahnaf, M. et al. (1991). *L'Algérie par Ses Islamistes*. Paris: Karthala.

Alexander, C. (2016). *Tunisia: Stability and Reform in the Modern Maghreb*. London and New York: Routledge.

Alexander, C. (2012). Tunisia: The Best Bet. In Wright, R. (Ed.), *The Islamists are Coming: Who They Really Are* (pp. 39-48). Washington: Woodrow Wilson Center Press

Aleya-Sghaier, A. (2014). The Tunisian Revolution: The Revolution of Dignity. In R. R. Larémont (Ed.), *Revolution, Revolt, and Reform in North Africa: The Arab Spring and Beyond* (pp. 30-52). London and New York: Routledge.

Alford, R., et al. (1967). *Party Systems and Voter Alignments: Cross-National Perspectives*. New York: Free Press.

Al-Husayni, I. (1956). *The Moslem Brethren: The Greatest of Modern Islamic Movements.* Beirut: Khayat's College Books.

Allani, A. (2008). *Al Harakat Al-Islamiyya bil Watan Al-Arabi: Tunis Namoudajan 1970-2007 [Islamic movements in the Arab Nation: The Tunisian Example 1970-2007].* Rabat: Dar Fater Wichad Natha.

American Foreign Policy Council. (2014). *World Almanac of Islamism*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.

Amin, G. (2013). *Whatever Happened to the Egyptian Revolution?* Trans. J. Wright. Cairo and New York: The American University in Cairo Press.

Aminzade, R. (1995). Between Movement and Party: The Transformation of Mid-Nineteenth-Century French Republicanism. In J. Jenkins & B. Klandermans (Eds.), *The Politics of Social Protest: Comparative Perspectives on States and Social Movements* (pp. 39-62). Minneapolis: U of Minnesota Press.

Anderson, L. (1999). Politics in the Middle East: Opportunities and Limits in the Quest for Theory. In M. A. Tessler, J. Nachtwey, & A. Banda (Eds.), *Area Studies and Social Science: Strategies for Understanding Middle East Politics* (pp. 1-10). Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press.

Anheier, H. (2003). Movement Development and Organizational Networks: The Role of "Single Members" in the German Nazi Party, 1925–30. In M. Diani & D. McAdam (Eds.), *Social Movements and Networks: Relational Approaches to Collective Action* (pp. 49-74). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Ashour, O. (2009). *The De-radicalization of Jihadists: Transforming Armed Islamist movements*. London: Routledge.

Ayubi, N. (1999). The Politics of Islam in the Middle East with Special Reference to Egypt, Iran and Saudi Arabia. In J. Haynes (Ed.), *Religion, Globalization and Political culture in the Third World* (pp. 71-92). London: Macmillan Press LTD.

Ayubi, N. (1991). *Political Islam: Religion and Politics in the Arab World*. New York: Routledge.

Banks, A. et al. (2016). *Political Handbook of the World 1998*. Binghamton and New York: CSA Publications.

Bannerman, P. (1989). The Mouvement de la Tendance Islamique in Tunisia. In R. M. Burrell (Ed.), *Islamic Fundamentalism* (pp. 67-74). London: Royal Asiatic Society

Baran, Z. (2011). *Citizen Islam: The Future of Muslim Integration in the West.* New York: The Continnuum International Publishing Group.

Barka, Z. M. (2012). *The Causes of Radicalisation in Algeria*. In G. Joffé (Ed.), Islamist Radicalisation in North Africa: Politics and Process (pp. 95-113). London: Routledge.

Baker. R. (2003). *Islam Without Fear: Egypt and The New Islamists*. Cambridge and London: Havard University Press.

Bayat, A. (2007). *Making Islam Democratic: Social Movements and the Post-Islamist Turn*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.

Bealey, F. (1999). *The Blackwell Dictionary of Political Science: A User Guide to Its Terms*. Malden: Blackwell Publishers.

Bectovic, S. (2012). Studying Muslims and Constructing Islamic Identity. In N. Jeldtoft & J. Nielsen (Eds.), *Methods and Contexts in the Study of Muslim Minorities: Visible and Invisible Muslims*. London and New York: Routledge.

Bedjaoui, Y. et al. (1999). *An Inquiry into the Algerian Massacres.* Genève: Hoggar.

Beinin, J., & Stork, J. (1997). *Political Islam: Essays from Middle East Report*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Bennabi, M. (2003). *The Question of Ideas in the Muslim World*, trans. Mohamed El-Tahir El-Mesawi, Kuala Lumpur, Islamic Book Trust

Bennabi, M. (1998). *On the Origins of Human Society.* (M. T. El-Mesawi, Trans.) Petaling Jaya: The Open Press.

Bennabi, M. (1991). *Al-Qadaya Al-Kubra (The Frand Issues)*. Beirut: Dar Al-Fikr.

Benthall, J., & Bellion-Jourdan, J. (2003). *Charitable crescent: Politics of Aid in the Muslim World*. London and New York: IB Tauris.

Berelson, B. (1954). *Voting: A Study of Opinion Formation in A Presidential Campaign*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Bonora-Waisman, C. (2003). *France and the Algerian Conflict: Issues in Democracy and Political Stability.* London: Routledge.

Boratav, K. (1981). Kemalist Economic Policies and Etatism. In A. Kazancigil & E. Ozbudun (Eds.), *Atatürk: Founder of a Modern State* (pp. 165-190). London: : C. Hurst & Company.

Boubekeur, A. (2009). Islamist Parties in Algeria. In M. A. M. Salih (Ed.), *Collection Histoire et perspectives méditerranéennes* (pp. 167-189). New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Bowen, J. (2012). *Can Islam Be French?: Pluralism and Pragmatism in a Secularist State.* Princeton and Oxford: Princeton University Press.

Brand, L. (2014). *Official Stories: Politics and National Narratives in Egypt and Algeria.* Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Burgat, F. (2003). *Face to Face with Political Islam.* London and New York: IB Tauris.

Burgat, F. (2002). *Islamisme en Face.* Paris: La Découverte.

Burgat, F. (1988). *L'Islamismisme au Maghreb: La Voix du Sud (Tunisie, Algérie, Libye, Maroc).* Paris Karthala.

Burgat, F., & Dowell, W. (1993). *The Islamic Movement in North Africa.* Austin: Center for Middle Eastern Studies, University of Texas.

Burns, S. (2018). *Revolts and the Military in the Arab Spring: Popular Uprisings and the Politics of Repression.* London: I.B.Tauris.

Camau, M., & Geisser, V. (2003). *Le Syndrome Autoritaire: Politique en Tunisie de Bourguiba à Ben Ali.* Paris: Presses de Sciences po.

Campbell, A. (1960). *The American Voter.* New York ;London: Wiley.

Campbell, A.et al. (1966). *Elections and the Political Order.* New York: Wiley.

Carty, R. K. et al. (2000). *Rebuilding Canadian Party Politics.* Vancouver: UBC Press.

Cavatorta, F. (2009). *The International Dimension of the Failed Algerian Transition: Democracy Betrayed?* Manchester: Machester University Press.

Cavatorta, F. (2007). The Role of Democratization in Reducing the Appeal of Extremist Groups in North Africa and the Middle East. In J. Forest (ed.) *Countering Terrorism and Insurgency in the 21st Century. Combating the Sources and Facilitators* (pp. 56-75). Praeger Security International.

Cesari, J. (2014). *The Awakening of Muslim Democracy.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Cheriet, B. (1992). Islamism and Feminism: Algeria's "Rites of Passage" to Democracy. In J. P. Entelis & P. C. Naylor (Eds.), *State and Society in Algeria* (pp. 171-215). Boulder: Westview Press.

Chomiak, L., & Entelis, J. (2013). The Making of Tunisia's Intifada. In McMurray, D., and Ufheil-Somers, A. (Eds.), *The Arab Revolts: Dispatches on Militant Democracy in the Middle East* (pp. 15-18). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Clark, J. A. (2003). *Faith, Networks, and Charity: Islamic Social Welfare Activism and the Middle Class in Egypt, Yemen, and Jordan.* Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Clark, J. A. (1995). Democratization and Social Islam: A Case study of Islamic Clinics in Cairo. In R. Brynen, B. Korany, & P. Noble (Eds.), *Political Liberalization and Democratization in the Arab World: Theoretical Perspectives.* Boulder: Lynne Rienner.

Clasessen, E. (2010). *Stalemate: An Anatomy of Conflicts Between Democracies, Islamists, and*

Muslim Autocrats. Santa Batbara: Praeger.

Cook, S. (2017). *False Dawn: Protest, Democracy, and Violence in the New Middle East*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Costain, A. N. (1992). Inviting Women's Rebellion a Political Process Interpretation of the Women's Movement. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press.

Dahl, R. (1989). *Democracy and Its Critics.* New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Dahl, R. (1971). *Polyarchy: Participation and Opposition*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Dahmen, A. (2015). How to Build A Viable Economic Policy on Islamic Foundations: The Case of the MSP Party, Algeria. In Elsenhans, H. et al. (Eds.), *The Transformation of Politicised Religion: From Zealots into Leaders* (pp. 163-182). Surrey: Ashgate Publishing Limited.

Darif. M. (2014). The Islamic Movement in Algeria: Three Trends, Thee paths. In Peter, F. & Ortega, R. (Eds.) *Islamic Movements of Europe* (pp. 66-72). London and New York: I. B. Tauris.

Dean, L. (2004). *The Middle East and North Africa 2004*. London and New York: Taylor & Francis Group.

Derradji, A. (2002). *A Concise History of Political Violence in Algeria, 1954-2000: Brothers in Faith, Enemies in Arms*. Lewiston: Edwin Mellen Press.

DeRouen, K. (2008). *International Security and the United States: An Encyclopedia.* Westport: Praeger.

Denaud, P. (1997). Algérie FIS : sa direction parle *Collection Histoire et Perspectives Méditerranéennes* (pp. 316 p.). Paris: L'Harmattan.

Denis, J. (1994). *Private Voluntary Organizations in Egypt: Islamic Development, Private Initiative, and State Control.* Gainef sville: University of Florida Press.

Denoeux, G. (1993). Urban Unrest in the Middle East: A Comparative Study of Informal Networks in Egypt, Iran, and Lebanon *SUNY Series in the Social and Economic History of the Middle East*. Albany: State University of New York Press.

DeWalt, K., and DeWalt, B. (1998). Participant Observation. In H. Bernard (Ed.), *Handbook of Methods in Cultural Anthropology* (pp.259-300). Walnut Creek: AltaMira Press.

Diamond, L. (2009). The Spirit of Democracy: The Struggle to Build Free Societies throughout the World. New York: Holt.

Dillman, B. (2000b). *State and Private Sector in Algeria: The Politics of Rent-seeking and Failed Development*. Boulder: Westview.

Dillman, B. (1992). Transition to Democracy in Algeria. In J. Entelis & P. Naylor (Eds.), *State and Society in Algeria* (pp. 31-51). Boulder: Westview.

Djabi, A. et al. (1998). *Les Élections, l'État et la Société*. Algiers: Éditions Casbah.

Downs, A. (1957). *An Economic Theory of Democracy*. New York: Harper.

Driessen, M. (2014). *Religion and Democratization: Framing Religious and Political Identities*

in Muslim and Catholic Societies. New York: Oxford University Press.

Dunn, M. C. (1994). The Al-Nahda Movement in Tunisia: From Renaissance to Revolution. In J. Ruedy (Ed.), *Islamism and Secularism in North Africa* (pp. 149-165). New York: St. Martin's Press.

Ehrenreich, F. (1986). National Security. In H. D. Nelson (Ed.), *Tunisia: A Country Study* (pp. 267-316). Headquarters, Department of the Army.

Eickelman, D., & Piscatori, J. (1996). *Muslim Politics*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

El-Affendi, A. (2011). The Islamism Debate Revisited: In Search of Islamist Democrats. In M. Pace (Ed.), *Europe, the USA and Political Islam*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Eligür, B. (2010). *The Mobilization of Political Islam in Turkey*. Cambridge Cambridge University Press.

Emmerson, D. (2010). Inclusive Islamism: The Utility of Diversity. In R. Martin and A. Barzegar (Eds). *Islamism: Contested Perspectives on Political Islam*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.

Enhaili, A. (2010). Tunisia. In B. Rubin (Ed.), *Guide to Islamist Movements (Vol. 2)*. New York: M. E. Sharpe.

Entelis, J. (2013). Algeria: Democracy Denied, and Revived? In G. Joffé (Ed.), *North Africa's Arab Spring* (pp. 149-174). London and New York: Routedge.

Entelis, J. (1997). *Islam, Democracy, and the State in North Africa*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Entelis, J. (1986). *Algeria: The Revolution Institutionalized.* New York: Routledge.

Esposito, J. (1999). *The Islamic Threat: Myth or Reality?* New York: Oxford University Press.

Esposito, J. (1997). *Political Islam: Revolution, Radicalism, or Reform*. Boulder, Colo.: Lynne Reinner.

Esposito, J., & Voll, J. (2001). *Makers of Centomporary Islam.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Esposito, J. et al. (2015). *Islam and Democracy After the Arab Spring*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Eur. (2003). *The Middle East and North Africa 2003* (49 ed.). London and New York: Taylor & Francis Group.

Evans, M., & Phillips, J. (2007). *Algeria: Anger of the Dispossessed*. Yale University Press.

Findlay, A. (2015). Tunisia: The Vicissitudes of Economic Development. In R. Lawless & A. Findlay (Eds.), *North Africa: Contemporary Politics and Economic Development* (pp. 217-240). London and New York: Routledge.

Fuller, Graham E. (2003). *The Future of Political Islam*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Gamson, W. (1990). *The Strategy of Social Protest*. Homewood, IL: Dorsey Press.

Gamson, W., & Meyer, D. (1996). Framing Political Opportunity. In D. McAdam, J. McCarthy, and M. Zald, *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements* (pp. 275-290). New York: Cambridge University Press.

Gamson, W. et al. (1982). *Encounters with Unjust Authority*. Homewood, IL: Dorsey Press.

Gana, N. (2013). *The Making of the Tunisian Revolution: Contexts, Architects Prospects.* Edingurgh University Press.

Geddes, B. (2007). "What Causes Democratization?" In J. Levinson (Ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Comparative Politics* (pp. 317–339), Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Gellner, E. (1981). *Muslim Society Cambridge Studies in Social Anthropology.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Gergen, K. (1991). *The Saturated Self: Dilemmas of Identity in Contemporary Life*. New York: Basic Books.

Gerlach, L. P., & Hine, V. H. j. a. (1970). *People, Power, Change; Movements of Social Transformation*. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill.

Ghannouchi, R. (2000). Secularism in the Arab Maghreb. In Tamimi, A., & Esposito, J. (Eds). *Islam and Secularism in the Middle East* (pp. 97-124). New York: New York University Press.

Ghannouchi, R. (1992). *Min Al-Fikra Al-Islaamii Fi Tuunis [From Islamic Ideas in Tunisia]*. Kuwait: Daar al-Qalam.

Gharib, M. (1997). The Algerian Movement. In R. Shah-Kazemi (Ed.), *Algeria: Revolution Revisited* (pp. 69-97). London: Islamic World Report.

Ghose, A., Jamal, V., & Radwan, S. (1991). *Tunisia: Rural Labour and Structural Transformation.* London: Routledge.

Giugni, M., & Passy, F. (2001). *Political Altrusim?: Soliarity Movements in International Perspective*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.

Goldthorpe, J. (1996). *The Sociology of Post-Colonial Societies: Economic Disparity, Cultural Diversity and Development.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Goodwin, J., & Jasper, J. (2004). Caught in a Winding, Snarling Vine: The Structural Bias of Political Process Theory. In J. Goodwin and J. Jasper (Eds.), *Rethinking Social Movements: Structure, Meaning, and Emotion* (pp. 3- 30). Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefi eld Publishers.

Guidère, M. (2017). *Historical Dictionary of Islamic Fundamentalism*. Lanham: Rowman & Littlefield.

Hafez, M. (2004). From Marginalization to Massacres: A Political Process Explanation of GIA Violence in Algeria. In Q. Wiktorowicz (Ed.), *Islamic Activism: A Social Movement Theory Approach* (pp. 37-60). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Halliday, F. (1994). The Politics of Islamic Fundamentalism. In A. S. Ahmed & H. Donnan (Eds.), *Islam, Globalization, and Postmodernity* (pp. 91-113). London and New York:

Routledge.

Hamadouche, A., & Zoubir, Y. (2007). The Fate of Political Islam in Algeria. In B. Maddy-Weitzman and D. Zisenwine (Eds.), *The Maghrib in the New Century: Identity, Religion, and Politics* (pp. 103-131). Gainesville: University Press of Florida.

Hamid, S. (2014). *Temptations of Power: Islamists and Illiberal Democracy in a New Middle East*. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press.

Hamdi, M. (1998). *The Politicisation of Islam: A Case Study of Tunisia.* Boulder Boulder Westview Press.

Harrop, M., & Miller, W. L. (1987). *Elections and Voters: A Comparative Introduction*. New Amsterdam Books.

Hauss, C., & Rayside, D. (1978). The Development of New Parties in Western Democracies since 1945. In L. Maisel & J. Cooper (Eds.), *Political Parties: Development and Decay* (pp. 31-57). Beverly Hills: Sage Publications.

Hermassi, A. (1995). The Rise and Fall of the Islamist Movement in Tunisia. In L. Guazzone (Ed.), *The Islamist Dilemma: The Political Role of Islamist Movements in the Contemporary Arab World* (pp. 105-127). Ithaca: Ithaca Press.

Hill, J. (2009). *Identity in Algerian Politics: The Legacy of Colonial Rule*. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Holmsen, J. (2009). Islamism and Gender: A Case Study of the Algerian MSP (HMS). MS thesis. University of Oslo.

Horne, A. (1977). *A Savage War of Peace: Algeria 1954-1962*. London: Macmillan.

Huband, M. (1999). *Warrior of the Prophet: The Struggle for Islam*. Boulder: Westview Press.

Humphreys, R. (1999). *Between Memory and Desire: The Middle East in a Troubled Age*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Huntington, S. (1991). *The Third Wave: Democratization in the Late Twentieth Century*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press.

Hurley, P., & Watson, L. (2016). A Concise Introduction to Logic. Boston: Cengage Learning.

Ismael, T. Y. (2004). *The Communist Movement in the Arab World*. London and New York: Routledge.

Jackson, R. (2006). *Fifty Key Figures in Islam.* New York: Routledge.

Jebnoun, N. (2014). Ben Ali's Tunisia: The Authoritarian Path of a Dystopian State. In N. Jebnoun, M. Kia and M. Kirk (Eds.), *Modern Middle East Authoritarianism: Roots, Ramifications, and Crisis* (pp. 101-122). Abingdon: Routledge.

Joffé, G. (2013). North Africa's Arab Spring Revisited. In G. Joffé (Ed.), *North Africa's Arab Spring* (pp. 197-212). London and New York: Routledge.

Joffé, G. (2012). Trajectories of Radicalisation: Algeria 1989-1999. In G. Joffé (Ed.), *Islamist Radicalisation in North Africa: Politics and Process* (pp. 114-137). London: Routledge.

Joffé, G. (2008). Democracy and the Muslim World. In Teixeira, N. (Ed.), *The International Politics of Democratization: Comparative Perspectives* (pp. 931-949). London: Routledge.

Joseph, S. (2000). *Gender and Citizenship in the Middle East.* New York: Syracuse University Press.

Jourchi, S. (1999). Authenticity, Modernity and the Islamic Movement in Tunisia. In R. Meijer (Ed.), *Cosmopolitanism, Identity and Authenticity in the Middle East* (pp. 115-127). Surry: Curzon.

Julien, C. (1964). *Histoire de l'Algérie Contemporaine: La Conquête et Les Débuts de La Colonisation (1827-1871).* Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.

Kaboub, F. (2014). The Making of the Tunisian Revolution. In I. Diwan (Ed.), *Understanding the Political Economy of the Arab Uprisings* (pp. 57-78). Singapore: World Scientific Publishing.

Karber, P. (2012). *Fear and Faith in Paradise: Exploring Conflict and Religion in the Middle East*. Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.

Kaminski, J. (2013). *The Contemporary Islamic Governed State: A Reconceptualization*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Khalil, A. (2014). *Crowds and Politics in North Africa: Tunisia, Algeria and Libya*. Oxon: Routledge.

Khannous, T. (2016). Social Challenges Confronting the MENA Region: The Role of Women. In Tiliouine, H. & Estes, R. (Eds). *The State of Social Progress of Islamic Societies: Social, Economic, Political, and Ideological Challenges* (pp. 429-443). New York: Springer.

Kapil, A. (1994). Algeria. In F. Tachau (Ed.), *Political Parties of the Middle East and North Africa* (pp. 1-68). London: Mansell.

Karawan, I. A. (2001). Political parties between state power and Islamist opposition   In C. E. Butterworth & I. W. Zartman (Eds.), *Between the State and Islam* (pp. 158-183). Washington and Cambridge: Woodrow Wilson Center Press, Cambridge University Press.

Kepel, G. (2002). *Jihad: The Trail of Political Islam*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press.

Kepel, G. (1994). *The Revenge of God: The Resurgence of Islam, Christianity, and Judaism in the Modern World*. Cambridge: Polity.

Kerrou, M. New Actors of the Revolution and the Political Transition in Tunisia. In Henry, C. & Ji-Hyang, J. (Eds.), *The Arab Spring: Will It Lead to Democratic Transitions?* (pp. 79-100), New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013.

Kim, S. (2006). *Democratization and Social Movements in South Korea: Defiant Institutionalization.* London and New York: Routledge.

King, S. J. (2003). Liberalization against democracy: The Local Politics of Economic Reform in Tunisia. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

King, S. (2000). Neoloberal Reforms and Democratization in Tunisia: Civil Society in A Rural

Community. In R. Kleinberg and J. Clark (Eds.), *Economic Liberlization, Democratization and Civil Society in the Developing World* (pp. 201-215). London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Klandermans, J. a. (1995). *The Politics of Social Protest*. Minnesota: University of Minnesota Press.

Knauss, P. R. (1987). *The Persistence of Patriarchy: Class, Gender, and Ideology in Twentieth Century Algeria*. Boulder, CO: Westview.

Korany, B. (2011). *The Changing Middle East: A New Look at Regional Dynamics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Kreeft, P. (2009). *Socratic Logic, A Logic Text Using Socratic Method, Platonic Questions, and Aristotelian Principles*. South Bend: St. Augustine's Press

Kriesi, H. (1995). The Political Opportunity Structure of New Social Movements: Its Impact on Their Mobilization. In J. Jenkins and B. Klandermans (Eds.), *The Politics of Social Protest* (pp. 167-198). Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press.

Labat, S. (1995). Les Islamistes Algériens: Entre les Urnes et le Maquis. *L'Épreuve des Faits* (pp. 343 p.). Paris: Seuil.

Labévière, R. (2000). *Dollars for Terror: The United States and Islam*. New York: Alogra Publishing.

Lalami, F. (2015). *Les Algériennes contre le Code de la Famille: La Lutte pour L'Égalité*. Paris : Presses de Sciences Po.

Lamchichi, A. (1992). *L'Islamisme en Algérie*. Paris: L'Harmattan.

Lansford, T. (2015, January 15). *Political Handbook of the World 2015*. New York: CQ Press.

LaPalombara, J., & Weiner, M. (1966). *Political Parties and Political Development*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.

Laroui, A. (1992). *The Crisis of the Arab Intellectual:Traditionalism or Historicism?* Berkeley: University of California Press.

Layachi, A. (2014). Algeria: Untenable Exceptionalism during the Spring of Upheavals. In R. R. Laremont (Ed.), *Revolution, Revolt, and Reform in North Africa: The Arab Spring and Beyond* (pp. 125-147). London and New York: Routledge.

Layton, A. (2000). *International Politics and Civil Rights Policies in the United States, 1941-1960*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Lazarsfeld, P., Berelson, B., & Gaudet, H. (1944). *The People's Choice: How the Voter Makes up His Mind in A Ppresidential Campaign*. New York: Duell, Sloan and Pearce.

Legrain, J. (1994). Palestinian Islamists: Patriotism as A Condition of Their Expansion. In Marty, M. & Appleby, R. (Eds.), *Accounting for Fundamentalisms: The Dynamic Character of Movements* (pp. 413-427). Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

Leiken, R. (2011). *Europe's Angry Muslims: The Revolt of The Second Generation*. Oxford: Oxford Unviersity Press.

Lewis, B. (2003). *What Went Wrong?: The Clash between Islam and Modernity in the Middle East.* New York: Perennial.

Layachi, A. (2014). Algeria: Untenable Exceptionalism during the Spring of Upheavals. In R. R. Laremont (Ed.), Revolution, revolt, and reform in North Africa: the Arab Spring and beyond (pp. 125-147). London and New York: Routlege.

Lerner, D. (1958). *The Passing of Traditional Society: Modernizing the Middle East*. New York: Free Press.

Le Sueur, J. (2010). *Between Terror and Democracy: Algeria since 1989.* New York: Zed Books Ltd.

Locke, J. (1960). *Two Treaties of Government.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Lowi, M. (2011). *Oil Wealth and the Politics of Poverty: Algeria Compared*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Mabrouk, M. (2013). A Revolution for Dignity and Freedom. In George Joffé (Ed.), *North Africa's Arab Spring*. London and New York: Routledge, pp. 121-132.

Mabrouk, M. (2012). Tunisia: The Radicalisation of Religious Policy. In G. Joffé (Ed.), *Islamist Radicalisation in North Africa: Politics and Process* (pp. 48-94). London and New York: Routledge.

Malley, R. (1996). *The Call from Algeria: Third Worldism, Revolution, and the Turn to Islam*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

Maréchal, B. (2008). *The Muslim Brothers in Europe: Roots and Discourse (Vol. 8)*. London and Boston: Brill.

Martinez, L. (2000). *The Algerian Civil War 1992-1998.* London: Hurst & Co.

Marx, K. (1844, 7 & 10 February). *Critique of Hegel's philosophy of right,' Deutsch-Französische Jahrbücher.* Paris.

McAdam, D. (2004). Revisiting the U.S. Civil Rights Movement: Toward a More Synthetic Understanding of the Origins of Contention. In J. Goodwin and J. Jasper. (Eds.), *Rethinking Social Movements: Structure, Meaning, and Emotion* (pp. 201-232). Lanham, MD: Rowman and Littlefield Publishers.

McAdam, D. (1999). *Political Process and the Development of Black Insurgency, 1930-1970*. Chicago, Ill. ;London: University of Chicago Press.

McAdam, D. (1996). Conceptual Origins, Current Problems, Future Directions. In D. McAdam, J. McCarthy, and M. Zald. (Eds). *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements* (pp. 23-40). New York: Cambridge University Press.

McAdam, D. (1982). *Political Process and the Development of Black Insurgency, 1930-1970*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

McCarthy, R. (2018). *Inside Tunisia's al-Nahda: Between Politics and Preaching*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

McCarthy, J., & Zald, M. N. (1973). *The Trends of Social Movements in America*. Morristown, NJ: General Learning Press.

McDougall, J. (2017). *A History of Algeria*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Mecham, Q. (2017). *Institutional Origins of Islamist Political Mobilization*. Cambridge Cambridge University Press.

Mecham, Q. (2014). Islamist Parties as Strategic Actors: Electoral Participation and Its Consequences. In Q. Mecham & J. C. Hwang (Eds.), *Islamist Parties and Political Normalization in the Muslim World* (pp. 17-39). Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Meredith, M. (2011). *The State of Africa: A History of the Continent since Independence*. London: Simon & Schuster.

Messaoudi, K., & Schemla, E. (1995). *Une Algérienne debout*. Paris: Flammarion.

Mestiri, A. (2011). *Témoignage pour l'Histoire: Des Souvenirs, Quelques Réflexions et Commentaires sur une Époque Contemporaine de la Tunisie, Accessoirement du Maghreb (1940–1990) et sur la Révolution de 2010–2011*. Tunis: Sud Editions.

Michiel, B. (1996). The Search for Legitimation and Liberalization in Algeria. In A. E. F. n. Jilberto & A. Mommen (Eds.), *Liberalization in the Developing World: Institutional and Economic Changes in Latin America, Africa and Asia* (pp. 220-243). London: Routledge.

Mill, J. S. (1843). *A System of Logic Ratiocinative and Inductive: Being A Connected View of the Principles of Evidence and the Methods of Scientific Investigation* (Vol. 1). London: John W. Parker.

Miller, J. (1997). *God Has Ninety-Nine Names: Reporting from a Militant Middle East.* New York: Touchstone.

Milton-Edwards, B. (2016). *The Muslim Brotherhood: The Arab Spring and Its Future Face*. Oxon and New York: Routledge.

Mishal, S., & Sela, A. (2000). *The Palestinian Hamas: Vision, Violence, and Coexistence*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Moaddel, M. (2005). *Islamic Modernism, Nationalism, and Fundamentalism: Episode and Discourse.* London: The University of Chicago Press.

Mossallanejad, E. (2012). *Religions and the Cruel Return of Gods.* Toronto: Zagros Editions.

Moussa, M. (2015). *Politics of the Islamic Tradition: The Thought of Muhammad Al-Ghazali (Vol. 11)*. Oxon: Routledge.

Muedini, F. (2015). *Sponsoring Sufism.* New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Murphy, E. (1999). *Economic and Political Change in Tunisia.* London: Macmillan.

Murphy, E. (1996). The Initiation of Economic Liberalization in Algeria, 1979–1989. In G. Nonneman (Ed.), *Political and Economic Liberalization: Dynamics and Linkages in Comparative Perspective* (pp. 181-197). Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Musallam, A. (2005). *From secularism to Jihad: Sayyid Qutb and the Foundations of Radical*

Islamism. Westport: Greenwood Publishing Group.

Nahnah, M. (1999). *Al-Djazaira al-Munashawada…al-Muaadala al-Mafguuda [Algeria is Wanted…The Lost Equation].* Algiers: Dar al-Naba.

Naylor, P. C. (2015). *Historical Disctionary of Algeria.* Lanham: Rowman and Littlefield.

Naylor, P. (2006a). *Historical Dictionary of Algeria.* Lanham: Scarecrow Press.

Nelson, H. (1979). *Tunisia, A Country Study*. Washington: FAS.

Noueihed, L., & Warren, A. (2012). *The Battle for the Arab Spring: Revolution, Counter-Revolution and The Making of a New Era*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Osa, M., & Corduneanu-Huci, C. (2008). Running Uphill: Political Opportunity in Non-democracies. In M. Sasaki (Ed.), *New Frontiers in Comparative Sociology* (pp. 275-312): Brill.

Obserschall, A. (1973). *Social Conflict and Social Movements*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall.

Ottaway, D. B. (2012). Algeria: Bloody Past and Fractious Factions. In R. Wright (Ed.), *The Islamists are Coming: Who They Really Are* (pp. 57-70). Washington, DC: US Institute of Peace Press.

Ouaissa, R. (2016). Algeria's Islamists in Times of Political Change — An Exceptional Case?. In Hartmut Elsenhans et al. (Eds.), *The Transformation of Politicised Religion: From Zealots into Leaders* (pp. 15-32). Oxon: Routledge.

Owens, L. (2009). *Cracking under Pressure*. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.

Page, M. (2003). *Colonialism: An International Social, Cultural, and Political Encyclopedia.* Santa Barbara: ABC CLIO.

Pargeter, A. (2016). *Return to the Shadows: The Muslim Brotherhood and An-Nahda Since the Arab Spring*. London: Saqi Books.

Pargeter, A. (2013). *The Muslim Brotherhood: From Opposition to Power*. London: Saqi.

Parks, R. P. (2013). Algeria and the Arab Uprisings. In C. Henry & J.-H. Jang (Eds.), *The Arab Spring: Will it Lead to Democratic Transitions?* (pp. 101-126). New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Parsa, M. (1989). *Social Origins of the Iranian Revolution.* New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press.

Pateman, C. (1970). *Participation and Democratic Theory.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Perkins, K. (2014). *A History of Modern Tunisia*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Perkins, K. (2013). Playing the Islamic Card: The Use and Abuse of Religion in Tunisian Politics. In N. Gana (Ed.), *The Making of the Tunisian Revolution* (pp. 58-80). Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.

Perkins, K. J. (1989). *Historical Dictionary of Tunisia*. Metuchen, N.J., & London: The Scarecrow Press.

Pickard, D. (2014). Al-Nahda: Moderation and Compromise in Tunisia's Constitutional Bargain. In Frosini, J., & Biagi, F. (Eds.), *Political and Constitutional Transitions in North Africa: Actors and Factors* (pp. 4-32). London: Routledge.

Piven, F. F., & Cloward, R. A. (1977). *Poor People 's Movements: Why They Succeed, How They Fail*. New York: Pantheon Books.

Porta, D. (1995). *Social Movements, Political Violence, and the State: A Comparative Analysis of Italy and Germany*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Porta, D., & Diani, M. (1999). *Social Movements: An Introduction*. Oxford: Blackwell.

Porter, D. (2011). *Eyes to the South: French Anarchists and Algeria.* Oakland, Edinburgh, Baltimore: AK Press

Quandt, W. (1998). *Between Ballots and Bullets: Algeria's Transition from Authoritarianism.* Washington, D.C.: The Brookings Institution.

Rachik, H., & Tozy, M. (2007). *L'Islam au Quotidien: Enquête sur les Valeurs et les Pratiques Religieuses au Maroc*. Casablanca: Marsam Editions.

Rashwān, Ḍ. (2007). *The Spectrum of Islamist Movements (Vol. 1)*. Berlin: Verlag Hans Schiler.

Rice, L. (2007). *Of Irony and Empire: Islam, the West, and the Transcultural Invention of Africa.* Albany: State University of New York Press.

Roberston, G. (2011). *The Politics of Protest in Hybrid Regimes: Managing Dissent in Post-Communist Russia*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Roberts, H. (2008). Demilitarizing Algeria. In M. Ottaway and J. Chougair-Vizoso (Eds.), *Beyond the Facade: Political Reform in the Arab World* (pp. 137-160). Washington: Carnegie Endowment.

Roberts, H. (2003). *The Battlefield : Algeria, 1988-2002: Studies in a Broken Polity*. London ;New York: Verso.

Roberts, H. (2002b). Can National Order be Restored. In J. Yaphe, (Ed.), *The Middle East in 2015: The Impact of Regional Trends on U.S. Strategic Planning* (pp. 15-42). Washington: National Defense University Press.

Roberts, H. (1995). The Islamists, the Democratic Opposition and the Search for a Political Solution in Algeria. *Review of African Political Economy*, *22* (64), 237-244.

Roberts, H. (1991). A Trial of Strength: Algerian Islamism. In ed. J. Piscatori (Ed.), *Islamic Fundamentalisms and the Gulf Crisis* (pp. 131-154). Chicago: University of Chicago Press

Roberts, H. (1994). From Radical Mission to Equivocal Ambition: The Expansion and Manipulation of Algerian Islamism, 1979-1992. In M. E. Marty & R. S. Appleby (Eds.), *Accounting for Fundamentalisms: The Dynamic Character of Movements* (Vol. v.4, pp. 428-489). Chicago; London: University of Chicago Press.

Robinson, G. (2004). Hamas as Social Movement. In Q. Wiktorowicz (Ed.), Islamic Activism: A Social Movement Theory Approach (pp. 112-142). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Rossi, F. (2017). *The Poor's Struggle for Political Incorporation: The Piquetero Movement in Argentina*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Rouadjia, A. (1995). Discourse and Strategy of the Algerian Islamist Movement (1986-1992). In L. Guazzone (Ed.), *The Islamist Dilemma: The Political Role of Islamist Movements in the Contemporary Arab World* (pp. 69-103). Ithaca, NY: Ithaca Press.

Rousseau, J. (1958). *The Social Contract*. London: Oxford University Press.

Roy, O. (2007). *The Politics of Chaos in The Middle East.* London: Hurst Publisher.

Roy, O. (1994). *The Failure of Political Islam*. London: I.B. Tauris.

Roy, O., & Sfeir, A. (2007). *The Columbia world dictionary of Islamism*. New York and Chichester: Columbia University Press.

Ruedy, J. (2005). *Modern Algeria: The Origins and Development of A Nation*. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.

Sadiqi, F. (2016). The Center: A Post-revolution Space for Women's Movements in North Africa: Morocco as an Example. In F. Sadiqi (Ed.), *Women's Movements in Post-"Arab Spring" North Africa*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Saktanber, A. (2002) Whose Virtue is This? The Virtue Party and Women in Islamist Politics in Turkey. In P. Bacchetta & M. Power (Eds.), *Right-Wing Women: From Conservatives to Extremists Around the World* (pp. 71-84). New York: Routledge.

Salhi, Z. (2010). Gender and Violence in Algeria: Women's Resistance against the Islamist Femicide. In Z. S. Salhi (Ed.), *Gender and Diversity in the Middle East and North Africa* (pp. 161-183). Oxon: Routledge.

Salih, M., & El-Tom, A. (2009). Introduction. In M. Salih (Ed.), *Interpreting Islamic Political Parties* (pp. 1-27). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Sanders, D. (1993). Why the Conservatives Won Again? In A. King (Ed.), *Britain at the Polls, 1992* (pp. 177-222). Chatham, N.J.: Chatham House Publishers.

Sanson, H. (1983). *Laïcité Islamique en Algie: L'Islam de Houari Boumedienne.* (Vol. 87). Paris: Editions du CNRS.

Sarte, J. (1998). *Being and Nothingness: An Essay of Phenomenological Ontology*. London: Routledge.

Sassoon, J. (2016). *Anatomy of Authoritarianism in the Arab Republics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Saunders, C., Roth, S., and Olcese, C. (2015). Anti-Cuts Protests in the UK: Are We Really All in This Together? In Giugni, M., and Grasso, M. *Austerity and Protest: Popular Contention in Times of Economic Crisis* (pp. 171-190). Oxon: Routledge.

Schedler, A. (2006). The Logic of Electoral Authoritarianism. In A. Schedler (Ed.), *Electoral Authoritarianism: The Dynamics of Unfree Competition* (pp. 1-26). Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.

Schemm, P. (2012, May 12). Islamists Fall in Algerian Elections Group Claims Fraud, Debates Pulling out of Parliament. *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*.

Schmuck, R. A. (2006). *Practical Action Research for Change.* Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Corwin Press.

Schumpeter, J. (1942). *Capitalism, Socialism, and Democracy*. New York: Harper.

Schwedler, J. (2006). *Faith in Moderation: Islamist Parties in Jordan and Yemen*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Schwedler, J. (2004). The Islah Party in Yemen: Political Opportunities and Coalition Building in a Transitional Polity. In Q. Wiktorowicz (Ed.), *Islamic Activism: A Social Movement Theory Approach* (pp. 205-230). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Shadid, W. & Koningsveld, S. (1996). Loyalty to A Non-Muslim Government. In Shadid, W. & Koningsveld, S. (Eds.) *Political Participation and Identities of Muslims in Non-Muslim States* (pp. 84-114), Kampen: Kok Pharos Publishing House.

Shah-Kazemi, R. (1998). *Algeria: Revolution Revisited*. London: I.B.Tauris.

Shahin, E. (2013). *The Oxford Handbook of Islam and Politics.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Shahin, E. (1998). *Political Ascent: Contemporary Islamic Movements in North Africa*. Boulder: Westview Press.

Shillington, K. (2005). *Encyclopedia of African History.* New York: Taylor & Francis Group.

Singh, K. (1981). North Africa. In M. Ayoob (Ed). *The Politics of Islamic Reassertion.* London: Croom Helm.

Sinno, A. H., & Khanani, A. (2009). Of opportunities and organization: When do Islamist Parties Choose to Compete Electorally? In M. A. R. M. Salih (Ed.), *Interpreting Islamic Political Parties*. Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Snow, D. (2004). Framing Processes, Ideology, and Discursive Fields. In Snow, D., Soule, S., Kriesi, H. (Eds). *The Blackwell Companions to Social Movements* (pp. 380-412). Malden: Blackwell Publishing.

Snow, D., & Benford, R. (1992). Master Frames and Cycles of Protest. In A. Morris & C. Mueller (Eds.), *Frontiers in Social Movement Theory* (pp. 133-155). New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.

Snow, D., & Benford, R. (1988). Ideology, Frame Resonance, and Participant Mobilization. In B. Klandermans, H. Kriesi, & S. Tarrow (Eds.), *From Structure to Action: Comparing Movement Participation Across Cultures, International Social Movement Research*, *Vol. 1* (pp. 197-217). Greenwich, Conn.: JAIPress.

Stone, M. (1997). *The Agony of Algeria*. New York: Columbia University Press.

Stora, B. (2001). *Algeria 1830-2000: A Short History*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.

Strömbäck, J. (2012). The Media and Their Use of Opinion Polls: Reflecting and Shaping Public Opinion. In C. Holtz-Bacha & J. Strömbäck (Eds.), *Opinion Polls and the Media: Reflecting*

and Shaping Public Opinion (pp. 1-24). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Sweat, J. (2004). *Crossing Boundaries*. Oakland: University of California Press.

Tamimi, A. (2001). *Rachid Ghannouchi: A Democrat within Islamism*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Tarrow, S. G. (1998). Power in Movement: Social Movements and Contentious Politics *Cambridge Studies in Comparative Politics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Tarrow, S. (1996). States and Opportunities: The Political Structuring of Social Movements. In D. McAdam, John D. McCarthy and Mayer N. Zald (Eds.), *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements: Political Opportunities, Mobilizing*. New York: Cambridge University Press.

Taylor, W. C. (2014). *Military Responses to the Arab Uprisings and the Future of Civil-Military Relations in the Middle East: Analysis from Egypt, Tunisia, Libya, and Syria*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Tessler, M. (1997). The Origins of Popular Support for Islamist Movements. In J. P. Entelis (Ed.), *Islam, Democracy, and the State in North Africa* (pp. 93-126). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Tessler, M. et al. (1978). Women's Emancipation in Tunisia. In K. N. Beck L (Ed.), *Women in the Muslim world* (pp. 141-158). Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press.

Tibi, B. (1981). *Arab Nationalism: Between Islam and the Nation-State*. London: Macmillan.

Tilly, C. (1978). *From Mobilization to Revolution*. Reading, Mass.: Addison Wesley.

Torelli, S. (2016). Al-Nahda's Path in Tunisia: A New Model of Islamic Democratic Politics? In L. El Houssi et al. (Eds.), *North African Societies after the Arab Spring: Between Democracy and Islamic Awakening* (pp. 30-53). Newcastle: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.

Toumi, M. (1989). *La Tunisie de Bourguiba à Ben Ali Paris*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France.

Trumbull, G. (2009) *An Empire of Facts: Colonial Power, Cultural Knowledge, and Islam in Algeria, 1879-1914*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Vallin, R. (1973). Muslim Socialism in Algeria. In I. W. Zartman (Ed.), *Man, State and Society in the Contemporary Maghrib* (pp. 50-64). New York: Praeger Publishers.

Walton, J., & Seddon, D. (1994). *Free Markets and Food Riots: The Politics of Global Adjustment*. Oxford and Cambridge: Blackwell.

Weber, M. (1978). *Economy and Society: An Outline of Interpretive Sociology*. Berkeley: University of California Press.

Wegner, E. (2011). *Islamist Opposition in Authoritarian Regimes: The Party of Justice and Development in Morocco*. Syracuse, N.Y.: Syracuse University Press.

Werenfels, I. (2007). *Managing Instability in Algeria: Elites and Political Change since 1995*. London: Routledge, 2007.

White, J. (2013). *Muslim Nationalism and the New Turks*. Princeton and Oxford: Princeton University Press.

Wickham, C. R. (2015). *The Muslim Brotherhood: Evolution of an Islamist Movement*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Wickham, C. (2004). Interests, Ideas, and Islamsit Outreach in Egypt. In Q. Wiktorowicz (Ed.), *Islamic Activism: A Social Movement Theory Approach* (pp. 231-249). Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

Wickham, C. (1997). Islamic Mobilization and Political Change: The Islamist Trend in Egypt's Professional Associations In J. Beinin & J. Stock (Eds.), *Political Islam* (pp. 120-135). Berkeley: University of California Press.

Willis, M. (2016). Revolt for Dignity. In Roberts, A. et al. (Eds.), *Civil Resistance in the Arab Spring: Triumphs and Disasters* (pp. 30-52). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Willis, M. (2012). *Politics and Power in the Maghreb: Algeria, Tunisia and Morocco from Independence to the Arab Spring*. London: Hurst.

Willis, M. J. (2008). Containing Radicalism through the Political Process in North Africa. In Volpi, F. (Ed.), *Transnational Islam and Regional Security: Cooperation and Diversity between Europe and North Africa* (pp. 1-14). Oxon: Routledge.

Willis, M. (2000). Islamism in Algeria: The Politics of Inclusion and Exclusion. In R. K. L. a. R. M. Coury (Ed.), *The Arab-African & Islamic Worlds* (pp. 71-94). New York: PeterLang Publishing.Willis, M. (1996). *The Islamist Challenge in Algeria: A Political History.* Reading: Ithaca

Willner, A. (1985). *The Spellbinders: Charismatic Political Leadership*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

Wilson, J. (1973). *Introduction to Social Movements*. New York: Basic Books.

Wolf, A. (2017). *Political Islam in Tunisia: The History of Ennahda.* Oxford: Ocford University Press.

Wright, R. (2012). *The Islamists are Coming: Who They Really Are*. Washington, DC: US Institute of Peace Press.

Wydra, H. (2015). *Politics and the Sacred*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Wyrtzen, J. (2014). Colonial Legacies, National Identity, and Challenges for Multiculturalism in the Contemporary Maghreb. In M. Ennaji (Ed.), *Multiculturalism and Democracy in North Africa: Aftermath of the Arab Spring* (pp. 17-34). London and New York: Routledge.

Yavuz, H. (2009). *Secularism and Muslim Democracy in Turkey*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Youngs, R. (2001). *The European Union and the Promotion of Democracy*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Zaalouni. (2012). *Min Ayam Sizhiina Khaarizh Al-aswaar* [In the Days of Imprisonment Outside

the Walls]. Tunis: Tunis Printing House

Zald, M., & McCarthy, J. (1987). *Social Conflict and Social Movements*. New Brunswick, N. J.: Transaction Books.

Zald, M., & Garner, R. (2009). Social Movement Organizations: Growth, Decay, and Change. In M. Zald & J. McCarthy (Eds.), *Social Movements in an Organizational Society: Collected Essays* (pp. 121-142). New Brunswick and London: Transaction Publishers.

Zald, M. N., & McCarthy, J. D. (1987). Resource Mobilization and Social Movements: A Partial Theory. In M. N. Zald & J. D. McCarthy (Eds.), *Social Movements in an Organizational Society: Collected Essays* (pp. 15-48). New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction publishers.

Zartman, I. (1994). The Challenge of Democratic Alternatives in the Maghrib. In J. Ruedy (Ed.), *Islamism and secularism in North Africa* (pp. 201-218). Basingstoke: Macmillan.

Zoubir, Y. (2009). Islamism and Insrgency in Post-independence Algeria. In B. Rubin (Ed.), Conflict and Insurgency in the Contemporary Middle Eas (pp. 17-34). Oxon: Routledge.

Zoubir, Y. (2008). The United States, Islamism, Terrorism, and Democracy in the Maghreb: The Predominance of Security? In Zoubir, Y., & Quandt, B. (Eds.), *North Africa: Politics, Religion, and the Limits of Transformation* (pp. 266-293). London and New York: Routledge.

Zubaida, S. (2005). *Law and Power in the Islamic World*. New York: IB Tauris

Newspapers and Broadcasts

Africa Analysis. (1999). Bouteflika Seen as Army's Stooge.

Al-Bawaba. (2002, August 25). Tunisian Journalist Re-arrested and Jailed.

Al-Da'wa (1976), August, Muslim Brotherhood's Publication.

Algérie Presse Service. (2012a, April 23). L'AAV Souhaite une Intervention du Chef de l'Etat pour Stopper la Dégradation du Pouvoir d'Achat.

Algérie Presse Service. (2012b, April 23). L'Alliance Algérie Verte Veut Opérer la Rupture.

Algérie Presse Service. (2012c, March 18). Alliance de l'Algérie Verte: 80% des Listes Électorales Sont Finalisées (Soltani).

Al Jazeera. (2013, August 27). Ansar al-Sharia Blamed for Tunisia Killings.

Al Jazeera. (2012a, August 19). Wording on Women Sparks Protest in Tunisia.

Al Jazeera. (2012b, October 11). "Tunisian: 'Ghannouchi for President'?".

Al Jazeera. (2011a, February 7). Interview with Rachid Ghannouchi.

Al Jazeera. (2011b, April 11). Tunisian Revolution Yet to Solve Inequality.

Al Jazeera. (2011c, January 26). Tunisia Austerity Protests Go on Amid Wave of Arrests.

Al Jazeera. (2011d, October 27). Who Are Tunisia's Political Parties? Retrieved from

Al Jazeera. (2010, November 18). Uncovering Algeria's Civil War.

Al Jazeera. (2006, October 2006). Tunisia Closes Embassy over Aljazeera.

Al Wasat. (2009, March 19). Did Political Islam Fail or its Opponents?

BBC Monitoring. (2012, January 3). Political Context of Algerian Islamist Party's Exit from Presidential Alliance.

BBC Monitoring Middle East. (2009, December 11).Tunisian Journalists, Intelectuals, Rights Activists Set up Freedom Committee.

BBC Monitoring Middle East. (2007, November 13). Tunisian Justice Minister Says His Country Opposes Creation of Islamist Parties.

BBC Monitoring Middle East. (2006, March 2).Released Tunisian Islamist Opposition Figure Calls for Dialogue with State.

BBC Monitoring Middle East. (2003, September 17). Algeria: Islamist Party Leade Justifies Movement's Entryist Strategy.

BBC News. (2011a, March 1). Tunisia Legalises Islamist Group Ennahda. *BBC News*. (2011b, October 27). Tunisia's Islamist Ennahda Party Wins Historical Polls.

BBC News. (2006a, October 15). Tunisia Moves against Headscarves.

BBC News. (2006b, July 7). *Britain, Let's Talk, Says Muslims*.

Business News (2016, September 17). Mouvement du 18 Octobre 2005, Dix Ans après, Les Grévistes Témoignent

Business News. (2011a, October 4). La Jeunesse d'Ennahdha Réclame Une Constitution se Basant sur des Références Coraniques.

Business News. (2011b, April 19). Tunisie Ennahdha: Ses Caciques, Son Idéologie.

Business News. (2011c, September 29). Tunisie Les Électeurs Décontenancés Face à des Programmes Politiques Quasi-similaires.

Echourouk Online. (2012, April 2). Algerians Trust only in Bouteflika, MSP Leader Says.

El Chorouk. (2013) Ayad: Muslim Brotherhood Fuelled Conflict between Djaballah, Nahnah and Abbassi.

El Khabar. (2012a, January 31). Soltani: Il Est Très Important pour Nous de Voir les Islamistes Rafler la Majorité des Sièges de l'APN.

El Khabar. (2012b, January 23). « L'Algérie N'a Pas Besoin d'Une Nouvelle Commission pour Sauver la République ». Le Président du Conseil de la Choura du MSP Répond aux Détracteurs des Islamistes.

El Khabar. (2012c, January 24). Aboudjera Soltani: «Le Retrait de l'Alliance Présidentielle N'est Pas Motivé par la Politique du Président de la République »

El Watan. (2012, November 30). Résultats des Élections Locales du 29 Novembre en Algérie.

El Watan. (2008a, April 30). Abdelmadjid Menasra: Nous Voulons Assainir les Rangs du Mouvement.

El Watan. (2008b, November 23). Bouteflika A Refusé de Se Presenter sous la Coupe d'Un Parti Politique.

El Watan. (2008c, May 4). Bouguerra Soltani Succède à Lui-Même.

El Watan. (2008c, June 19). Ben Lakhdar Denonce l'Ingerence de Bouguerra Soltani.

El Watan. (2005a, January 5). Démantèlement du GIA.

El Watan. (2005b, March 12). Le MSP en Campagne.

El Watan. (2005c, June 14). La Loi contre La Corruption devant l'APN.

El Watan. (2004a, September 10-11). Bouguerra Soltani à Propos du Code de la Famille : Incitation à la Désobéissance Civile ».

El Watan. (2004b, September 9). MSP: le Marché Islamiste.

El Watan. (2004c, August 24). Remaniement Ministériel en Vue.

El Watan. (2004d, September 12). La Modification ou l'Abrogation du Code de la Famille Sont Inévitables.

El Watan. (1995a, March 19). Nahnah: Une Autre "Offre de Paix".

El Watan. (1993a, April 2-3). Nahnah: Nouveau Converti?

El Watan. (1993b, March 11). Mouvance Islamiste: Les Rêves de Nahnah.

El Watan. (1991, May 12). Congrès de Hamas.

Espace de Libertés. (2016). L'Islam Politique Existe-t-il en Europe?

Espace Manager. (2011, January 25). Tunisie: Le Parti des Verts de Mongi Khamassi Sort ses Griffes.

Financial Times. (2011, January 18). Interview Transcript: Rachid Ghannouchi.

France 24. (2011, February 19). Thousands of Ben Ali's Political Prisoners released under Amnesty.

Globe and Mail. Algeria Calls for Vote on Political Changes. (1988, October 13).

Horizons. (2012a, April 1). « Notre Programme Est Exceptionnel »: L'Alliance Algérie Verte Prévoit la Victoire.

Horizons. (2012b, April 1). L'Alliance Algérie Verte Dévoile Ses Cinq Priorités.

Horizons. (2009, October 7). Mariage Collectif: 80 Couples Pris en Charge.

Info Soir. (2007, February 7). Après Ses Déclarations sur la Corruption.

Info Soir. (2006, July 24). Le MSP et les Élections Législatives : Pas de Listes Communes.

Info Soir. (2004, February 18). Pacte d'Alliance Présidentielle.

Info Soir. (2003, August 6). MSP : Towards a Duel Saïdi-Bouguerra Soltani.

Jeune Afrique. (2017, June 12). Qatar: La Raison du Plus Riche...Est Souvent La Meilleure.

Jeune Afrique. (2012, October 19). Rached Ghannouchi: 'Si On Diabolise les Salafistes Tunisiens, Ils Seront au Pouvoir dans Dix ou Quinze Ans'.

Jeune Afrique. (2011, May 13). Hamadi Jebali: « Nous Ne Prétendons Pas Être Les Détenteurs de la Vérité en Tunisie ».

Jeune Afrique. (2008, February 18). Naissance du Front Islamique du Salut.

Jeune Afrique. (1987, November 18). Cette Nuit-la.. ,.

La Liberté. (2004). Le Code de la Famille, Qui S'inspire du Coran, Ne Doit Pas Étre Changé.

La Presse. (2011a, July 16). Tunisie: «Nous Ne Sommes pas Intégristes».

La Presse. (2011b, October 7). La Campagne à Travers les Régions.

La Presse. (2011c, April 11). Mobilisation Contre Toute Tentative de Régression.

La Tribune. (2012b, March 7). Naissance de la Coalition «L'Algérie Verte».

La Tribune. (2012b, February 17). Abdelmadjid Menasra: "Nous Voulons Une Constitution Consensuelle et de Réforme".

Le Figaro. (1997, July 19). Un Entretien avec le Chef du Mouvement Social pour La Paix Algérien.

Le Midi Libre. (2012a, March 13). Colère des Militants du MSP: Listes Communes des Partis Islamistes.

Le Midi Libre. (2012b, April 2). Soltani : «Nous Visons le Pouvoir»: L'Alliance Verte Nourrit de «Folles» Ambitions.

Le Midi Libre. (2012, January 2). Le MSP Se Retire Alliance Présidentielle.

Le Midi Libre. (2008, May 22). Soltani Veut Asseoir Sa Suprématie.

Le Monde. (2011, January 28). Une Société Marquée par "Une Certaine Religiosité" Malgré Sa Laïcité.

Le Monde. (2011a, October 17). En Tunisie, l'Irrésistible Ascension d'Ennahda.

Le Monde. (2011b, January 9). Algérie: Le Gouvernement Baisse les Prix de l'Huile et du Sucre pour Calmer les Tensions.

Le Monde. (2001, January 6). Ben Ali, Sa Femme, Ses Gendres et Ses Conseillers.

Le Quotidien d'Oran. (2012, March 12). L'Alliance Verte Ne Suscite que Sarcasme et Ironie.

Le Renouveau. (1995, July 14). Formation des Cadres Religieux: Le Palier Supérieur.

Le Renouveau. (1993, January 31). L'Islam de la Cohésion, de la Tolérance et du Progrès.

Le Renouveau. (1992, February 22). Au Service de l'Islam.

Le Soir. (2008, June 15). Association el Irchad ou el Islah: Nacereddine Cheklal Revendique Sa Légitimité.

Le Temps. (2012, October 17). Les Clivages Idéologiques Ont Eu Raison de l'Opposition d'Hier.

Le Temps. (2009, May 5). L'Heure est à la Guerre Psychologique!: MSP.

Le Temps d'Algérie. (2012a, April 7). Des Difficultés pour l'Établissement de Listes Unifiées.

Le Temps d'Algérie. (2012b, March 13). L'Alliance Verte Connaît Son Premier Désaccord.

Le Temps d'Algérie. (2012c, April 15). Des Chefs de Parti Investissent le Terrain.

Le Temps d'Algérie. (2012d, March 20). Deux Ministres MSP Pourront Participer au Scrutin.

Le Soir d'Algérie. (2010, April 14). Alliance Presidentielle : Aboudjerra Soltani Menace de Déserter.

Le Soir d'Algérie. (2009, January 22). Conference de Presse de Abdelmadjid Menasra.

Le Soir d'Algérie. (2007, January 31). Les Députes MSP Repondent à Soltani.

Le Soir d'Algérie. (2006, November 18). Aboudjerra Soltani Parle de Corruption : «Il Faut

Abolir L'immunité».

Le Vif. (2016, March 10). Le Qatar et le Koweit Financent La Ligue des Musulmans de Belgique.

L'Express. (1997, June 5). Algérie : Le Sous-marin des Fous d'Allah.

L'Expression. (2012, January 25). «On Est Prêts à S'allier avec Tous les Islamistes» Hamlaoui Akkouchi, Secretaire Général d'El Islah, à l'Expression.

L'Expression. (2011, July 17). Le Conseil Consultatif Désavoue Bouguerra Soltani.

L'Expression. (2011b, February 5). Le Président Ouvre les Portes à l'Opposition.

L'Expression. (2011c, September 7). Ennahdha Tunisien Revendique 850.000 Adhérents.

L'Expression. (2009a, April 14). Le Divorce est Consommé entre les Ténors du MSP : Menasra Crée Son Parti.

L'Expression. (2009b, March 19). Deux Ailes pour Un Même Soutien.

L'Expression. (2008, April 27). Menasra Fourbit Ses Armes.

L'Expression. (2007, February 22). Élections Législatives: Le MSP Installe les Commisions de Candidature.

L'Expression. (2007a, January 15). Le MSP S'oppose au Jumelage des Scrutins Électons Législatives.

L'Expression. (2007b, December 16). « L'Amnistie est Inéluctable» Bouguerra Soltani, President du MSP.

L'Expression. (2004a, September 22). Haro sur les Concepteurs du Code de la Famille: Djaballah à Boudouaou.

L'Expression. (2004b, October 9). Ennahda Remet le Cap sur le Code de la Famille.

L'Expression. (2003a, June 21). La Relève Ne Sera Pas Aisée.

L'Expression. (2003b, November 8). Le MSP Vise la Présidentielle.

L'Expression. (2001, August 20). Université d'été d'Ennahda: Les Huit Commandements de Adami.

Liberté. (2012a, May 2). Abdelmadjid Menasra Accuse Amar Ghoul à Constantine.

Liberté. (2008a, May 8). Soltani Ne Démissionnera Pas Du Gouvernement.

Liberté. (2008b, June 15). Une Association, Deux Présidents：El-Irchad oua El-Islah.

Liberté. (2007, February 6). Soltani Renonce à Sa Campagne contre la Corruption: Il A Animé Hier Une Conférence de Presse.

Liberté. (2004, February 4). La Décision Attendue du MSP.

Liberté. (2003, August 9). Bouguerra Soltani, Nouveau Président.

Liberté Algérie. (2005, February 28). Boudjerra Soltani Satisfait du Maintien du Tutorat.

Liberté Algérie. (2004a, August 7). Code de la famille, Soltani S'oppose aux Propositions d'Amendement.

Liberté Algérie. (2004b, September, 25). Le MSP Propose Un Contre-projet.

Liberté Algérie. (2003, August 9). Bouguerra Soltani, Nouveau Président.

Libération. (2002, October 30). La Face Cachée de l'Empire Khalifa.

Magharebia. (2006, November 27). The Tidjani Brotherhood—The Other Face of Islam.

Middle East Eye. (2016, April 7). Islamists and Secularists in Tunisia: A Democratic Success in the Making. Retrieved from: http://www.middleeasteye.net/columns/islamists-and-secularists-tunisia-democratic-success-making-723803950

Middle East Online. (2006, November 6). Ben Ali Pardons 55 Islamist Prisoners.

NPR News. (2011, May 9). Tunisia Seen as Laboratory for Arab Democracy.

Osservatorio Iraq. (2011, October 25). La Nuova Tunisia di Ennahdha. Intervista ad Osama Al Saghir.

Reuters. (2011a, January 21). Analysis: What Role for the Islamists in the New Tunisia? Retrieved from https://www.reuters.com/article/us-tunisia-protests-islamists/analysis-what-role-for-the-islamists-in-the-new-tunisia-idUSTRE70K5SU20110121

Reuters. (2011b, February 2). Islamists Emerge as Powerful Force in New Tunisia.

RFI. (2001, March 22). L'Opposition à l'Assaut de Ben Ali.

The Guardian. (2016, October 24). Tunisian Coalition Party Fights for Women's Rights with Gender Violence Bill.

The Guardian. (2011a, January 19). Tunisia Set to Release Political Prisoners.

The Guardian. (2011b, October 25). Tunisia Elections Winner: "We're Hardly the Freemasons, We're a Modern Party".

The Guardian. (1992, Aug 29). Tunisian Fundamentalists Jailed for Plotting to Overthrow State.

The New York Review of Books. (2011, September 26). Will Tunisia become less Secular?

The New York Times. (2014, October 27). Islamist Party in Tunisia Concedes to Secularists.

The New York Times. (2011a, February 23). Women's Rights A Strong Point in Tunisia.

The New York Times. (2011b, May 16). Tunisia is Uneasy over Party of Islamists.

The New York Times. (2011c, October 24). Moderate Islamist Party Heads toward Victory in Tunisia.

The New York Times. (1984, January 9). Islamic Group Claims Role in Tunis Riot.

The Sunday Times. (2011, October 26). Working Mother Elected as The New Face of Islam.

The Telegraph. (2011, November 16) Tunisia's Islamists Hail Arrival of the 'Sixth Caliphate'.

Tunis Afrique Presse. (2011a, March 6). Manifestation Politique et Culturelle du Mouvement "Ennahdha" à Ezzahra.

Tunis Afrique Presse. (2011b, April 2). Ouverture du Siège de la Section du Parti Ennahdha à Béja.

Tunis Afrique Presse. (2011c, April 11). Meeting du Mouvement Ennahdha à Gafsa.

Tunis Afrique Presse. (2011d, March 27). Rached Ghannouchi Appelle à Poursuivre les Responsables Corrompus.

Tunisia Live. (2011, October 24). Tunisian Election Results Tables.

Tunisia Online New Updates (2001, July 26). Speech by President Zine El Abidine Ben Ali on the Occasion of Tunisia's Celebration of the Anniversary of the Founding of the Republic.

Tunisie Numérique. (2011, July 25). Mariage Collectif de 8 Couples Organisé par Ennahdha.

Washington Post. (2018, August 22). Meet Souad Abderrahim, The First Female Mayor of Tunisia's Capital in 160 Years

Washington Post. (1987, June 20). Tunisia is Not "On The Brink".

Washington Report on Middle East Affairs (WRMEA). (1994, November/December). An Algerian Advocate of Dialogue: Sheikh Mahfoud Nahnah.

World Tribune (2009). Algeria Promotes Mystical Variant of Islam to Offset Al Qaida.

Archives, Speeches and Documents

AAV Electoral Program. (2012). Translated for the Islamic Political Party Platform Project, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, retrieved from http://kurzman.unc.edu/islamic-parties.

Algérie: Constitution du 23 février 1989. Retrieved from http://mjp.univ-perp.fr/constit/dz1989.htm#14

Amnesty International. (2007). Tunisia: Human Rights Briefing for 20th Anniversary of President Ben Ali's Rule. Retrieved from https://www.amnesty.org/en/press-releases/2007/11/tunisia-human-rights-briefing-20th-anniversary-president-ben-alie28099s-rule/

Amnesty International. 2000. Truth and Justice Obscured by the Shadow of Impunity. MDE28/011/2000. Retrieved from https://algeria-watch.org/?p=4100

Constitution du 1er Juin 1959. (1959). Retrieved from http://www.wipo.int/wipolex/fr/text.jsp?file_id=191178

Corruption Algérie Archive. (2010, May 22). Le Président du MSP et la Corruption: Mais Où Sont Passés les Dossiers de Soltani? Retrieved from http://ffs1963.unblog.fr/2010/05/22/le-president-du-msp-et-la-corruption-mais-ou-sont-passes-les-dossiers-de-soltani/

Decree Law N. 35 on Election of NCA. (2011). Retrieved from http://aceproject.org/ero-en/regions/africa/TN/tunisia-decree-no.-35-dated-10-may-on-the-election

Ennahda France. (2014). Marié et Père de Trois Enfants, Numéro 2 sur la Liste France Nord au Nom du Parti d'Ennahdha. Retrieved from https://www.ennahda.fr/elections/houcine-jaziri/

Ennahda Movement Program: For Freedom, Justice and Development in Tunisia, 2011, Retrieved from http://www.sapereaude.se/val2011ennahda.pdf

HMS Pamphlet, Knowing About the Movement of Society for Peace [*Ta'ruf ala Harak Muzhtimaa al-Silm*]. (2015). Algiers.

Human Rights First. (2013). Blasphemy, Freedom of Expression, and Tunisia's Transition to

Democracy. Retrieved from https://www.humanrightsfirst.org/resource/blasphemy-freedom-expression-and-tunisia's-transition-democracy

Human Rights Watch World Report. (2003). New York: Huan Rights Watch.

Human Rights Watch World Report. (2002). New York: Huan Rights Watch.

Speech of Bouteflika (President of the Republic Abdelaziz Bouteflika's Speech to the Nation). (2011, July 7). Retrieved from http://ambalg-sofia.org/algeria/algeria-at-a-glance/president-bouteflikas-speech-to-the-nation/

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (2012) No. 32, May 26

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (2004). No. 24

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (1992) No. 1, January 4

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (1997) No. 40, June 11

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (2002) No. 43, June 23;

Journal Officiel de la Republique Algerienne (JORA). (2007) No. 45, July 11

JPRS (Joint Publications Research Service) Report: Near East & South Asia. (1991, May 10). No. 91028.

Nasser, G. & Boumedienne, H. (1966). *Speeches by President Gamal Abdel Nasser and President Houari Boumedienne During the Visit of President Houari Boumedienne President of the Democratic Peoples' Republik of Algeria to Cairo - U.A.R. November 28 - December 4, 1966.* Cairo.

Surveys and Statistics:

Arab Barometer. Retrieved from http://www.arabbarometer.org/survey-data/data-analysis-tool/

Global Terrorism Database, Retrieved from https://www.start.umd.edu/gtd/

International Republican Institute. Survey of Tunisian Public Opinion. Retrieved from http://www.iri.org/sites/default/files/2014%20August%2019%20Survey%20of%20Tunisian%20Public%20Opinion%2C%20June%2022-July%201%2C%202014_0.pdf

Office National des Statistiques, Retrieved from http://www.ons.dz/

Pew Research. Tunisian Confidence in Democracy Wanes. Retrieved from http://www.pewglobal.org/2014/10/15/tunisian-confidence-in-democracy-wanes/

Trading Economics Data, Retrieved from https://tradingeconomics.com

Website Sources:

Ban Public. (2004, April 1). Association Internationale de Soutien aux Prisonniers Politiques (AISPP). Retrieved from http://prison.eu.org/spip.php?article4646

GMBDW (The Global Muslim Brotherhood Daily Watch). (2013, August 8). The Global Muslim Brotherhood Daily Watch.

Crethiplethi. (2015). The Muslim Brotherhood in Algeria Retrieved from

http://www.crethiplethi.com/the-muslim-brotherhood-in-algeria/global-islam/2012/

Crethiplethi. (2015). The Muslim Brotherhood in Tunisia. Retrieved from
http://www.crethiplethi.com/the-muslim-brotherhood-in-tunisia/global-islam/2012/

Refworld. (1994, June 1). Tunisia: Information on the "Mouvement de Tendance Islamique"
(MTI). Retrieved from http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6ad8d40.html

Refworld. (1989, September 1). Algeria: Riots of October 1988. Retrieved from
http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6aba95c.html

Religioscope. (2011, January 30). Tunisia: The Advent of Liberal Islamism: An Interview with
Rashid Al-Ghannouchi. Retrieved from https://english.religion.info/2011/01/30/tunisia-the-
advent-of-liberal-islamism-an-interview-with-rashid-al-ghannouchi/

Youtube. (2006, September 23). Souyama Ghannouchi – Time To Go Demo. Retrieved from
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4JKG-8dwa-w

The Carter Center. (2011). Les Élections de l'Assemblé Constituante en Tunisie. Retrieved from
https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/news/peace_publications/election_reports/tunisia-
final-oct2011-fr.pdf

The Carter Center. (2012). People's National Assembly Elections in Algeria. Retrieved from
https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/news/peace_publications/election_reports/algeria
-may2012-final-rpt.pdf

Interviews

Interviewees with full-name

Ameur Laarayadh, ex-Vice President of Ennahda, Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 14/12/2015,
Bardo, Tunis.

Arous Zoubir, Professor in social science, Centre de Recherche en Economie Appliquée pour le
Développement, 22/02/2016, Bouzaréah, Algiers.

Badreddine Abdellkefi, Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 15/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Bakhta Zaadoudi, Author of Min Ayam Sizhiina khaarizh al-aswaar [In the Days of
Imprisonment outside the Walls], 28/12/2015, Avenue Habib Bourguiba, Tunis.

Belaid Bendjebbar, Permanent Researcher of Centre de Recherche en Anthropologie Sociale et
Culturelle (CRASC), 22/07/2015, Cité Bahi Amar, Oran.

Benguage Mlouka, Secratary of HMS' Oran Office, 24/08/2015, Place du 1er Novembre, Oran.

Debbech Ksiksi, Deputy of ARP, 29/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

El Hani Boucheche, Deputy of APN (2012-2017), Member of the National Bureau of MRN,
interview with author, 03/03/2016, APN, Algiers

Ferida Labidi, Deputy of NCA in Ennahda Bloc, 21/12/2015, Avenues de Londre, Tunis

Hedi Soula, Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 07/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Hajer Azzaiez, Deputy of ACT, 30/12/2015, Lafayet, Tunis.

Halima Moulai, Associate Researcher of CRASC, 27/07/2015, Cité Bahi Amar, Oran.

Hussine Jaziri, ex-Secretary of State, Deputy of NCA and ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 15/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Kalthoum Badreddine, Deputy of NCA and ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 7/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Laouer Naamane, Vice President of HMS and President of AAV Bloc of APN, El-Mouradia, Algiers, 28/07/2015

Latifa Habachi, Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 17/12/2015, Assembly of the Representatives of the People, Bardo, Tunis

Lilia Labidi, Anthropologist and Writer, Interim Minister for Women's Affairs in 2011, 01/12/2016, Collisée Soula, Tunis.

Mohamed Ben Salem, Ex-Minister of Agriculture and Parliamentarian of ACT, 07/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Monia Brahim, Member of Ennahda's Choura Council and deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 15/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis.

Mourad Dhina, ex-Head of FIS's Executive Bureau, 19/09/2016, Skype interview.

Nadhir Ben Ammou, ex-Minister of Justice and independent deputy of Ennahda bloc in ARP since 2014, 30/12/2015, Tunis.

Oussama Al-Sghaier, Spokesperson of Ennahda and Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 26/11/2015, Bardo, Tunis

Rachid Mesli, co-founder of Alkaram Foundation and Rachad Movement, 03/09/2016, Skype interview.

Ramzi Ben Fraj, Deputy of ACT, December 15 2015, Assembly of the Representatives of the People, Bardo, Tunis

Sahbi Attig, Vice-President of Ennahda's Majl and deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 07/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis

Saida Ounissi, Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, 16/12/2015, Bardo, Tunis

Seifeddine Ferjani, Independent Observer and Son of Ennahda's Senior Leader Said Ferjani, 16/11/2015, Avenue Habib Bourguiba, Tunis.

Slaheddine Jourchi, ex-member of JI and Director of Al Araby al Jadeed, 31/12/2015, Grand Lac, Tunis.Wassila Zoghlami, Head of *Ennahda*'s Bureau of Women and Family Affairs, 10/12/2015, Tunis.

Souad Abderrahim, Independent working in the Ennahda Bloc at NCA, 18/12/2015, La Manouba, Tunis. '

Walid Benneni, Co-founder and ex-Vice President of Ennahda, and Deputy of ACT in Ennahda Bloc, Bardo, 16/12/2015, Tunis.

Wassila Zoghlami, Head of Ennahda's Bureau of Women and Family Affairs, 10/12/2015, Tunis.

Zied Boumakhla, Member of Ennahda's Executive Bureau, 18/11/2015, Montplaisir, Tunis.

Interviewees who asked not to be identified

Akilah, Murshid in a Qur'anic school in the suburb of Oran, La place du 1er Novembre 1954, 24/08/2015, Oran.

Said, Rank and file member of Ennahda before Arab Awakening and entrepreneur residing in Geneve, 17/12/2015, Avenue Habib Bourguiba, Tunis.

Saladin, Computer programmer from Béja in his thirties, 11/11/2015, Avenue Habib Bourguiba, Tunis.

Jabbar, Lawyer from Tozeur in his fifties, 16/11/2015, Avenue Habib Bourguiba, Tunis.

Alia, High School Teacher in her forties, 23/07/2015, Cité Bahi Amar, Oran.

Hafez, Gatekeeper in his forties, 05/08/2015, El M'nouaer, Oran.

Halina, Tunisian, Undergraduate of Medicine from Nabeul in her twenties, Grand Lac, Tunis, 13/11/2015.

Hassan, Member of the National Executive Bureau of HMS and Ex-Vice President of the parliament, 23/02/2016, El-Mouradia, Algiers.

Hazem, 2015, Member of Ennahda in 2011-2014 in the Tunis office in his twenties, 19/11/2015, Avenue Mohamed V, Tunis.

Kaarina, Member of Ennahda in 2011-2013 in the Nabeul office in her twenties, 12/11/2015, Avenue Mohamed V, Tunis.

Labeeb, Administrative Staff in a transnational enterprise from Oran in his fifties, 02/08/2015, Ibn Rochd, Oran.

Mustapha, Engineer in his fifties, 16/11/2015, Grand Lac, Tunis.

Nabeeha, Post-graduate from Tipaza in her twenties, 01/09/2015, Skype Interview.

Sada, Nurse in her fifties, 25/02/2016, Hydra, Algiers